



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pāli Text Society.

THE
SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY
ON THE
DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
T. W. RHYS DAVIDS
AND
J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1886.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^o A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Gooneratne Mudaliyar.

S^d A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S^s A MS. of the Sāmaññaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S^h A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hey in 1847.

S^t The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S^s, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S^t and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Rost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^o S^d and S^t) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^b has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^{*} has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132–238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| 1 For pp. 1–25 being the
Historical Introduction | } | Childers's transcript, Oldenberg's edition of (nearly) the same matter in the Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| | | |
| 2 For pp. 26–131 being the
Commentary on the Brah-
majāla | } | S ^o S ^d S ^b S ^t and B ^m . |
| | | |
| 3 For pp. 132–238 being the
Commentary on the Sā-
maññaphala | } | S ^o S ^d S [*] S ^b S ^t and B ^m . |
| | | |
| 4 For pp. 238–278 being the
Commentary on the Am-
batṭha | } | S ^o S ^d S ^b S ^t and B ^m . |
| | | |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the
 shorter commentaries on } S^c S^d S^t and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th }
 Suttas

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the Dīgha we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arahatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Pīṭaka texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Piṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kānchipura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Takkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvamsa claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tshang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Pīṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century B.C. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about A.D. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the Samanta Pāsādikā, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paccarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tīkū an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paccarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Corneille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sārattha Dīpanī and the Vimati Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambojan MS. quoted by Professor Fausböll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Porāṇatṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (see the Index to the present volume under the word *Porāṇā*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Piṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pātimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Piṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṃghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the Andha Aṭṭhakathā was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the Sumaṅgala itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versâ, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the Burmese reading could have arisen out of the Sinhalese, but not so clear how the Sinhalese could have arisen out of the Burmese. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the Kambojan character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the Sinhalese tradition as our text, and to add the Burmese readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the Sinhalese MSS. not D. T. etc., but S^d, S^t, etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in Kambojan characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K^d, K^t, etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The Burmese readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written ; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Nos. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant) ; and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS	B ^m
1. -āpeti (in causals)	-apeti.
2. -īya (both in adj. & passives)	-iya or iyya.
3. -iya	ika
4. -isu and usu	īsu and ūsu (loc. pl.).
5. āñ	ñ.
6. vy (sometimes by)	by (always).
7. double	single consonants.
8. hiatus	contraction.
9. agghaṇika	agghanika.
10. acci	acchi.
11. añjana	añcana.
12. atthagamo	atthaṅgamo.
13. addhatiya	addhateyya.
14. anejja	aneñja.
15. apekko	apekko.
16. āmeṇḍitaṃ	āmeditaṃ.
17. āvi-bhavati	āvi-bhavati.
18. āvi-karoti	āvi-karoti.

SS	B ^m
19. idiso	ediso (sometimes i).
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)	evam eva.
21. evaṃ hi	evaṃ hi.
22. upakkuṭṭha	upakuṭṭha.
23. upaṭṭhāko	upaṭhako.
24. kabalīṅkāro	kabaḷīkaro.
25. kīdiso	kiṃdiso.
26. kirāta	kirāta.
27. kiḷati	kiḷati.
28. kiḷā	kiḷā.
29. kūṭa	kuṭa.
30. kulūpaka or -ga	kulupaka or -ga.
31. Komārabhaṇḍa	Komārabhacca.
32. khīp°	khīp°.
33. godhūma	godhuma.
34. cakkavāla (often ḷ)	cakkavāḷa.
35. cātummahā-	cātumabhā-
36. culla	cūḷa.
37. colaka	coḷaka.
38. jivikā	jīvitā.
39. thīna	thina.
40. nahāna	nhāna, etc.
41. nikkujjati	nikujjati.
42. nīharati	niharati.
43. nipanno	nippanno.
44. nīyādeti	niyyādeti.
45. nīravo	niravo.
46. nīla.	nila.
47. paccatthika	paccattika.
48. paccūsa	paccusa.
49. paṭikkūla	paṭikula.
50. paṭhavi	pathavi.

SS	B ^m
51. paṇamati	panamati.
52. paññāsa	pañṇāsa.
53. paṭimāneti	paṭimāneti.
54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg)	pariggaṇhāti.
55. parigahīto	pariggahito.
56. parivuto	parivutto.
57. parissāv°	parisāvana, etc.
58. pavisati	pavisati.
59. pāruto	pārupito.
60. piti-	pitu- (in comp.).
61. pīti	piti.
62. punappuna	punappunam.
63. puṇḍarika	puṇḍarika.
64. purato	pūrato (in front of).
65. pure	pūre.
66. matta	maṭṭha.
67. maṇḍūka	maṇḍuka.
68. mānūsaka	mānussaka.
69. māla	māla.
70. bahunnam	bahūnam.
71. Brāhmaṇa	Brahmaṇa.
72. bhujissa (often ōj)	bbūjissa.
73. rattindiva	ratti-diva.
74. rasmi	raṇsi.
75. vaccasi	vacchasi.
76. vañjha	vañcha.
77. vanijjā	vānijjā.
78. vāluka	vālika.
79. vihettheti	vihedheti.
80. vīmaṇs°	vimaṇs°.
81. viriya	vīriya.
82. veṇu	veḷu.

SS	B ^m
83. vetanam	vettanam.
84. vissajjati	visajjati.
85. vossajjati	vosajjati.
86. votthappana	vothabbana.
87. sammiñjetvā	samiñjitva.
88. sineha	sneha (see 40).
89. sukumāla	sukhumāla.
90. suriya	sūriya (see 81).
91. suṃsumāra	susumāra.

We have followed Professor Fausböll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long a, long i, and long u by a circumflex accent (â î û), and in pointing out the elision of a short a or a short i by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say Dīgha and Sumaṅgala, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the Dīgha, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

-
- A. *Āṅguttara Nikāya*.
 B. *Buddhavaṇsa*.
 C. *Cullavagga*.
 C. P. *Cariyā Piṭaka*.
 D. *Dīgha Nikāya*.
 Dhp. *Dhammapada*.
 Dhp. Com. *Dhammapada Commentary*.
 Dhs. *Dhamma Saṃgaṇi*.
 Div. *Divyāvadāna*.
 J. *Jātaka Commentary*. —
 Kacc. *Kaccāyana*.
 M. *Mahāvagga*.
 M. P. S. *Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta*.
 Mhv. *Mahāvaṇsa*.
 Mil. *Milinda Pañha*.
 P. or Pug. *Puggala Paññatti*.
 S. *Saṃyutta Nikāya*.
 S. N. *Sutta Nipāta*.
 S. P. *Samanta Pāsādikā*. —
 Th. 1. *Thera Gāthā*.
 Th. 2. *Theri Gāthā*.
 Ud. *Udāna*.
 V. or Vv. *Vimāna Vatthu*.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
General Introduction	1-15
History of the settlement of the Canon at the Council of Rājagaha.	2
Various modes of division of the Canon	15
I. Commentary on the Brahmajāla	26-131
On 'Evam me sutam'	26-31
On 'Ekam samayam'	31-33
On Buddha's daily habits	45-48
On Reason and Works	55-59
On the word Tathāgata	59-68
On the Culla-Sīla	69-80
On the Majjhima-Sīla	81-91
On the Mahā-Sīla	91-98
On the 62 wrong views	99-123
The 4 Sassata-vādā	104
4 Ekacca-sassatikā, etc.	109
4 Antānantikā	115
4 Amarā-vikkhepikā	115
2 Adhicca-samuppanikā	118
32 Uddham-āghātanikā	119
7 Uccheda-vādā	120
5 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbā- na-vādā.	121
On the right view : Arahatship	126
II. Commentary on the Sāmaññaphala	132-138
Jivuka's birth	132
History of Ajātasattu	133-139
The Six Unbelievers, his previous teachers	142-144 159-168

	PAGE
Journey to Buddha at night	145-153
Teaching of the Buddhas	162-180
On Sati-sampajañña	180-203
On Arahatship	204-227
On Saraṇāgamanam	229-234
The Lay disciple	235
 III. Commentary on the Ambaṭṭha	 239-278
Buddha's Journeyings.	239-243
The Learning of a Brahman	247
On Vivattacchaddo	251
Legends of the Sākyas	257-262
Brahman Ascetics	269
Reciting of the Vedas.	273
 IV. Commentary on the Soṇadaṇḍa	 279-293
Description of a Typical Brahman	280
Compared with Gotama	283-288
The Arahat the true Brahman	289
Reason and Works	291
 V. Commentary on the Kūṭadanta	 294-308
On the Buddhist idea of Sacrifice	296-302
Things better than Sacrifice	303-306
The highest of all—Arahatship	307
 VI. Commentary on the Mahāli	 309-316
The Music of the Heavens	311
The Excellent Way	313
 VII. Commentary on the Jāliya	 317-320
Story of Ghosita.	318

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsītalalahadayam paññūpajjotavihatamohatamam
Sanarāmaralokagarum vande sugatam gativimuttam.
2. Buddho pi buddhabhavam bhāvetvā c'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yam upagato gatamalam vande tam anuttaran dham-
mam.
3. Sugatassa orasānam puttānam mārasenamathanānam
Aṭṭhannam pi samūham sirasū vande ariyasangham.
4. Iti me pasannamatino ratanattayavandanūmayam
puññam
Yam suvibatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dighassa dighasuttamkitassa nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubuddhasaṇṇaṇṇitassa saddhāvahaguṇassa
6. Atthappakūsanattham atthakathā ādito vasisatehi
Pañcahi yā saṃgītā anusamgītā ca pacchā pi
7. Sihaḷadīpam pana ābhatātha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
Ṭhapitā Sihaḷabbhāsūya dīpavāsīnam atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'ham Sihaḷabbhāsam manoramam bhāsam
Tantīnāyānucchavikam āropento vigatadosam
9. Samayam avilomento therānam theravamsappadīpānaṃ
Sunipuṇavinicchayānam Mahāvihārādhivāsīnam
10. Itivā punappunāgataṃ attham attham pakūsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhattham ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Silakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivitthāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññūsamkalananicchayo c'eva
Khandhadhātūyatanindriyāni ariyāni c'eva cattāri

13. Saccūni paccayākāradesanā suparisuddhanipuṇanayā
Avimuttatantimaggū vipassanā bhāvanā c'eva
14. Iti pana sabbaṃ yasmā Visuddhimaggo mayā supari-
suddhaṃ
Vuttaṃ tasmā bhiyo na taṃ idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaṃ hi
Ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yatthā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ
16. Iceva kato tasmā taṃ pi gahetvāna saddhim elāya
Atthakathāya vijjānātha dīghāgamanissitaṃ atthan ti.

2. Tuttha Dīghāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahāvaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotīti, suddato catuttimsa-suttasaṃgaho. Tassa vaggese Silakkhandhavaggo ādi, suttese Brahmajālaṃ.

Brahmajālussāpi 'Evam me sutan' ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttaṃ nidānaṃ ādi.¹ Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma esā kiñcāpi vinayapitake tantim ārūḷhā nidāna-kosallatthaṃ pana idhāpi evaṃ veditabbā.

3. ²Dhamma-cakka-ppavattanaṃ hi ādiṇ katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kicce Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattam Mullānaṃ Sālavane yamaka-sūlānaṃ antare Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccūsa-samaye anupādisesūya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato dhātu-bhājana-divase³ sannipatitānaṃ sattannaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃgha-tthero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-parinibbute Bhagavati Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena, 'Alaṃ Āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena Mahā-samaṇena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissānāti' vuttavacanaṃ anussaranto, ⁴edisassa ca saṃgha-sannipātassa puna dullabha-bhāvaṃ maññamāno,⁴ 'ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū "atīta-satthukaṃ pāvacanā" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 63.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samanta-Pāsādikā, *Fin. Pit.* iii. p. 283.

³ For dh° S. P. parinibbāne.

⁴ S. P. omits.

maññamānū pakkham labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyum. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatita-satthukam eva pāvacanam hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthū" ti. Yan nūnāham dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyam yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyam assa ciratṭhitikam. Yam cāham Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me tvam Kassapa sūnāni pamsukūlāni nibbasanānūti" vatvā cīvare sādharma-paribhogena anuggahito, "aham bhikkhave yāvad eva ākamkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvad eva ākamkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharatīti" evam-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti chaḷ-abhiññā-ppabhede uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamaṭṭhānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākūse pañiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya c' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,³ tassa me kim aññam ānanyam bhavissati? Nanu maṃ Bhagavā rūjā viya saka-kavaca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpakam puttam "saddhamma-vaṃsa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayam bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asādhārāṇena anuggahena anuggahesi, ³imāya ca ulārāya pasamsūya pasamsīti³ cintayanto, dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyanattham bhikkhūnam ussāham janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāham āvuso samayam Pāvāya Kusinārāyam addhānamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-samghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁴ sabbam subhaddakaṇḍam vitthūrato veditabbam. ⁵Attham pan' assa Mahā-parinibbānāvasāne āgata-tṭhāne eva kathayissūma.⁵

5. Tato param āha: ⁶'Īnanda mayam āvuso dhammaṃ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. °ṭṭhapanana.

³⁻⁵ S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

⁵⁻⁶ S.P. omits.

⁶ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibhāyati avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibhāyati, pure adhamma-vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.' Bhikkhū āhaṃsu 'Tena hi, bhante, therō bhikkhū uccinatūti.'

6. Thero sakala-navanṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhare putthujjana-sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-sukkhavipassakakhiṇāsava-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahasso ca bajjayitvū¹ tipitaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhare paṭisambhidā-ppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatū etad aggaṃ āropite tevijjādi-bhede khīṇāsava-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇcasate pariggahehi. Ye sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ, 'Atha kho āyasmā mahā-Kassapo eken' ūnapaṇca-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'²

7. Kissa pana therō eken' ūnam akāsīti? Āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsa-karaṇatthaṃ. Tena³ h' āyasmatā saḥāpi vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā sekho saka-raṇīyo, tasmā saha na sakhā. Yasmā pan'assa kiñci dasa-bala-desitaṃ sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkhaṃ⁴ nūma n' atthi, yathāha :

Dvāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dvesahassāni bhikkhuto
Caturāsīti-sahassāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinū na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa, kasmā na uccinito? Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-vissattho ahosi. Tathā hi naṃ sirasmīṃ palitesu jātesu pi : 'Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aṇṇāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā, Tathāgatassa bhātā cullapitu-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanāṃ viya maññamānā 'Bahū asekha-paṭisambhidā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vajjetvā.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Bm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap' has Bhagavato asanī mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recurs below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

thapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidā-ppattam therō uccinīti' upavadeyyum. Taṃ parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātum, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccinīti.

9. Atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherass' atthāya theram yācimsu. Yuthāha: ¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantum, bahū ca tēna bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhanto therō āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinīti.'

Evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena ten' āyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca therā-satāni ahesum.

10. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāti?' Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagaḥaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsanaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagaḥe vassaṃ upagaccheyyunt' ti.²

Kasmā pana nesaṃ etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ amhākaṃ thāvara-kammaṃ koci visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyāti.'

11. ³ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyena kammena sāvesi: 'Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammanneyya Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esū ñatti. Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni sammannati Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagaḥe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yass' āyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammavāca (here given in the words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. Yassa nakkhamati so bhūseyya. Sammatāni saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-satāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī. Evam etaṃ dhārayāmi.

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavācā Tathāgatassa parinibbānato ekavīsatiṃ divase katā. Bhagavū hi Visūkha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath' assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīraṃ gandha-mālādīhi pūjayiṃsu, evaṃ satta sādhu-kīlana-divasū nāma ahesum. Tato sattāhaṃ citakāya aggi na jhūyi, sattāhaṃ satti-pañjaraṃ katvā Santhāgāra-sūlāya dhātu-pūjaṃ karimsāti ekavīsati divasū gatā, Jeṭṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-pañcamiyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhūjayiṃsu. Etasmiṃ dhātu-bhūjana-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Subhaddena buddha-pabbajitena kataṃ anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nayen' eva bhikkhū uccinitvā ayaṃ kammavācā katā.

13. Imaṃ ca pana kammavācaṃ katvā thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso idāni tumhākaṃ cattūlisa divasū okūso. Tato paraṃ "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthīti" vattum na labbhā. Tasmā etthantare yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mātāpitu-palibodho vā atthi, pattaṃ vā pacitabbaṃ cīvaraṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇiyaṃ karotīti.'

14. Evam ca pana vatvā thero attano pañca-satūya parisūya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gahetvā soka-salla-samappitaṃ mahājanaṃ assūsetu-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Purāṇa thero pana suttasata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgatassa parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgatāgataṃ mahājanaṃ assūsessāmi' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsi. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbutassa parinibbutassa pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcali bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvatti tena cūrikaṃ pakkāmi. Gacchato gacchato paṇ' assa parivārū bhikkhū gaṇana-pathaṃ vītivattā. Ten' āyasmatā gatagata-tṭhāne mahā - paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbenā pana Sāvattthim anuppatte there Sāvattthi-vāsino¹ 'Thero kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādihattā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhim āgacchatha, ajja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̥hapetvā āgatatt̥hāti?' ādini vadamānā parodiṃsu. Buddhassa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-paridevo ahoṣi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnūpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Dasabalena vasita-gandhakuṭim vanditvā dvāram vivaritvā pīṭham niharitvā papphotetvā gandhakuṭim sammajjitvā milātamālā-kacavaram chaḍḍetvā mañca-pīṭham atiharitvā puna yathā-t̥thāno t̥hapetvā Bhagavato t̥hita-kāle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akāsi.¹ Kurumāno ca nahūna-kot̥thaka-sammajjana-udak-upat̥thāpanādi kālesu gandhakuṭim vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayam tumhākam nahūna-kūlo, ayam dhammadesanā-kūlo, ayam bhikkhūnam ovādadāna-kūlo, ayam sīhascyyam kappana-kūlo, ayam mukhadhovana-kūlo' ti ādinā nayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmatara-saṃnūtāya patit̥thita-pemo c' eva akhīṇāsavo ca anekesu ca jūti-satasahassesu aññamaññūpakāra-sañjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enaṃ aññatatarū devatū: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evam paridevamānā katham aññe assūsayissathāti' saṃvejesi. So tassā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgata-ssa parinibbānato ppabhuti t̥hāna-nisajja-bahulattā ussanna-dhātukam kūyam samassūsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisīdi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavena pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akūlo kho māṇavaka, atthi nu ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, app eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyūmāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena pacchāsaṃnaneṃ gantvā Subhena māṇavena putt̥ho imasmim Dīghanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamam suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho thero⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaṇḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm adds manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Cullavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jet°.

paṭisaṃkharanaṃ kārūpetvā upakattāya vassūpanāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gato. Tathā aūṇe pi dhamma-saṃgāhikā bhikkhū evaṃ hi gatā.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ :²

‘Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitvā’ ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇamāya uposathaṃ katvā pūṭipade sannipatitvā vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atthārasa mahā-vihārā honti, te sabbe pi chaddita-patita-uklāpā abesum. Bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-cīvaraṃ gahetvā vihāre ca parivenāni ca chaddetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katika-vattaṃ kurumānā therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanatthaṃ titthiyavāda-parimocanatthaṃ ca paṭhamam māsam ‘Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karomāti’ cintesum. Titthiyā hi vadeyyum : ‘Samañassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ satthari tṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggiṃsu, parinibbuto chaddesun, kulānaṃ mahā-dhana-pariccāgo vinassatiti.’ Tesaṃ ca vāda-parimocanatthaṃ cintesun ti vuttāṃ hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ kariṃsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

‘Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad abosi : “Bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Hinda mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ karoma. Majjhimaṃ māsam sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissamāti.”’³

19. Te dutiye divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atthaṃsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : ‘Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti’ attanā kātābba-kiccaṃ pucchi. Therā atthārasa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharana-atthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayiṃsu. Rājā hatthakammakārake manusse adāsi. Therā paṭhamam māsam satta-vihāre paṭisaṃkhārūpetvā rañño ārocesum : ‘Nittṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharanaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.’ ‘Sūdbu bhante vissatthā karotha, mayham ānū-

¹ Ch. and Bm bhikkhūti evaṃ hi gate.

² Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumhākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āṇupetha bhante kiṃ karomīti.' 'Saṃgahaṃ karontānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sannisajja-tṭhānaṃ mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāra-pabbata-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā-dvāre kātum yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam suvibhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānaṃ nānūvidha-mālākamma-latākamma-vicittam abhibhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahasantam iva deva-vimāna-siriṃ siriyā niketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānaṃ¹ loka-rāmaṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam daṭṭhabba-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kūrūpetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaku-viniggalanta-cāru-vitānaṃ² ratana-vicitta-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca tam nānū-pupphūpabāra-vicitta-superiniṭṭhita-bhūmikammam Brahma-vimāna-sadisam alamkaritvā, tasmīṃ mahā-maṇḍape pañca-satānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukhaṃ therāsaṇaṃ maṇḍapa-majjhe puratthābhimukhaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā, danta-khacita-vijaniṇ c' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocāpesi: 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccaṃ' ti.

21. Tasmīṃ kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhaṃsu: 'Imasmīṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicaratīti.' Thero tam sutvā 'Imasmīṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n'atthi. Addhā ete maṃ sandhāya nadantīti' saṃvegaṃ āpajji. Ekacce naṃ ahaṃsu: 'sve āvuso sannipāto, tvaṇ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantum, appamatto hohīhi.'

22. ³ Atha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ y-āhaṃ⁴ sekho samāno sannipātam gaccheyyūn' ti bahud eva rattim kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm Ch vihaṅgānaṃ.

² Ch. viniggilatta, Bm = S.P.

³ This section = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

⁴ So Bm; Ch. svāhaṃ; S.P. yvāhaṃ.

metvā rattiyā paccūsa-samaye caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā 'nipajjissāmīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ ²dve pādā bhūmito muttā² appattañ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ etasmim antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando caṃkamena bahi vitināmetvā visesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi: 'Nanu maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anuyūñja, khippaṃ holisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n'atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāraddha-viriyam, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvuttati. Iṇḍāhaṃ viriya-samatham yojemīti,' caṃkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tṭhāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā 'Thokaṃ vissamissāmīti' kūyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmito muttā sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ asampattam,⁴ etasmim antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁵ catur-iriyā-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. Tena 'Imasmim sāsane anipanno anisinno atṭhito acaṃkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-tthero ti vattum vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dutiya-divase pañcamiyā pukkassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhaṃ sannipatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi.⁶ Katham agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi sannipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-tuṭṭha-citta ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kambale nikkhitta-jūti-maṇi viya vigata-valāhake nabhe samuggata-puṇṇacando viya bālātapa-samphassa-vikāsita-reṇu-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padumaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyodātena sappabhena sassirikena ca mukha-varena attano arahatta-ppattim ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha naṃ disvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad ahosi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sace satthā dhareyya addhā ajja Ānandassa sūdu-kāraṃ dadeyya.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Cullavagga differs.

³ M.P.S.V. 35.

⁴ Bm apattam.

⁵ Ch. vimuttam; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 6

Handa dānim assāhaṃ satthārū dātabbaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dadāmi, tikkhattum sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhima-bhāṇakū pana vadanti¹ 'Ānanda-tthero attano arahatta-ppattiṃ nūpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānanda-ttherass' āsanam ṭhapetvā nisinnā. Tattha kehici "Etam āsanam kassāti?" vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato?" ti, tasmiṃ samaye thero cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Ākāsen' āgantvā nisīdīti pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ disvā āyasmato Kassapassa sādhu-kāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgate pana tasmiṃ āyasmante Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgūyāma, dhammam vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsu: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sūsanassa āyu, vinaye ṭhite sūsanam ṭhitam hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgūyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālīn' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahotīti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharamāno yeva vinaya-pariyattin nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālīn etadagge ṭhapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanam bhikkhūnam vinaya-dharānam yadidaṃ Upālīti."² Tasmā Upālī-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgūyāmāti.' Tato thero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammanni Upālī-tthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pālī. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham āpēsi: "Suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ Upālīn vinayaṃ puccheyyan" ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃgham āpēsi: "Suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmataṃ Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan"³ ti.' Evaṃ attānaṃ sammannitvā āyasmā Upālī utṭhāy' āsanū ekamsaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 288.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

cīvaram katvū there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi, danta-khacita-vijaniṃ gahetvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi.

¹ 'Paṭhamam avuso Upāli pārājikam kattha paññattan?' ti 'Vesūliyam bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sudinnam Kalandaka-puttam ārabbhāti.' 'Kismiṃ vatthusmin?' ti 'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭhamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi.

Putṭho putṭho āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan' ettha paṭhama-pārājike kiñci apanetabbam vā pakkhipitabbam vā āsi n' āsīti? ² Buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte apanetabbam nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā ekavyañjanam pi niratthakam vadanti. Sāvakanam pana devatānam vā bhāsīte apanetabbam pi hoti. Tam dhammasaṃgāhikā therā apanayimsu. Pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthāpi atthi, tasamā yam yattha pakkhipitum yuttam tam pi pakkhipimsu yeva. Kiṃ pana tan ti? 'Tena samayenāti' vā, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vā, 'Attha kho' iti vā, 'Evam vutte' ti vā, 'Evaṃ avocāti' vā, evam-ādikam sambandha-vaṇa-mattam evam pakkhipitabba-yuttam pakkhipitvā pana 'Idam paṭhamam pārājikan' ti ṭhapesum.

31. Paṭhama-pārājike saṃgaham ārūḷhe pañca arahanta-satāni saṃgaham āropita-nayen' eva gaṇa-sajjhāyam akaṃsu. 'Tena samayena Buddhō bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti' ca nesam sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sūdhū-kūram dadamānā viya mahā-paṭhavī udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kampittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pārājikāni saṃgaham āropetvā, idam pārājika-kaṇḍan ti ṭhapesum. Terasa saṃghādisesūni terasakan ti ṭhapesum. Dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatānīti ṭhapesum. Tissa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Cullavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² B^m atthi n' atthīti? apanetabbam n' atthi. Buddhassa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśādbikūni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅge aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍam nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇsa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Cha-sūṭṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānīti ṭhapesum. Aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānīti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekhiyānīti ṭhapesum. Satta dhamme adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubhato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-saṭṭhi bhāṇavārā ti ṭhapesum. Ubhato-vibhaṅgāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asīti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Khandhakam, pañcavisati-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇam Parivūraṇi ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayapiṭakāvasāne pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi. ¹Tam āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehīti.' ¹ Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāne Upāli-tthero danta-khacita-vijaniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanā orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitu-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhaṃsu.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ūpesi: 'suṇātu me avuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ūpesi: 'suṇātu me bhante saṃgho, yadi

^{1,1} Bm omits.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatā mahā-Kassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vijāṇiṃ gahetvā.¹⁾

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'kataraṃ āvuso piṭakaṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti?' 'Suttanta-piṭakaṃ bhante' ti. 'Suttanta-piṭake catasso saṃgītiyo, tēsu paṭhamam katara saṃgītin?' ti. 'Dīgha-saṃgītim bhante.' 'Dīgha-saṃgītiyaṃ catuttimsa suttāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamam katara-vaggaṃ?' ti. 'Silakkhandha-vaggaṃ bhante.' 'Silakkhandha-vagge terasa suttantā, tesu paṭhamam kataraṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttan nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlāṃkatam nānāvidha - micchājīva - kuhanalapanādi - vidhamsaṇam dvāsatthi-ditṭhi-jāla-vinivethanaṃ dasasahassī-lokadhātu-kampanaṃ tam paṭhamam saṃgāyāmāti.'

38. ² Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājāgārake Ambalatṭhikāyan' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabhāti?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattaṃ ca māṇavaṇaṃ' ti. 'Kisimīṃ vatthusmīṃ' ti 'Vaṇṇavaṇṇe' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāne pañca arahanta-suttāni sajjhāyam akāṃsu. Vuttanāyena' eva paṭhavi-kampo ahosi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ saṃgāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ paṇ' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchā-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena sabbe pi terasa suttante saṃgāyitvā, ayam Silakkhandha-vaggo nāmāti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Tad anantaraṃ Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaraṃ Pāṭiya-vaggaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahaṃ catuttimsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 290).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catusatṭhi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmāti vatvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācchāti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asiti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhe pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Saṃyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhante imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhāṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṅguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācethāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Pug-galaṃ

Dhātu-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-ñāna-gocaraṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmāti vatvā pañca arahanta-satthi sajjhāyaṃ akāṃsu. Vutta-nayen'eva paṭhavikampo ahoṣi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhidā-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ tantim saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmiṃ yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhāṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhāṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apadāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhiṃ sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakagantaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vacanaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ paṭhamamajjhima-paccima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasena, nikāya-vasena pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasena caturūsisahassa-vidhaṃ ti vedittabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhivā yāva anupā-

disesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vassāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-sāsantena vā paccavekkhantena vā vuttaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ ekara-saṃ vimutti-rasaṃ eva hoti. Evaṃ rasa-vasena eka-vidhaṃ.¹

45. Kathaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ dhammo c' eva vinayo cāti saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Tattha Vinaya-piṭakaṃ vinayo, avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha:² 'Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgūyeyyūma. Ahaṃ Upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasena du-vidhaṃ.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasena ti-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanaṃ ti ti-pabbhedaṃ hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisamsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
Gahakārukaṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ
Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam
Visamkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanaṃ. Keci 'Yadā have pātu-bhavanti dhammā ti' Khandake⁴ udāna-gāthaṃ vudanti. Esū pana pātipada-divase sabbaññū-bhāva-ppattassa somanassamaya-ñāṇena paccayākāraṃ paccavekkhantaṃ uppannā udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yaṃ pana parinibbāna-kāle abhāsi, 'Ihanda dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-dhammā saṃkhārū, appamādena sampādetthāti,"'⁵ idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanaṃ. Ubhiñṇam antare yaṃ vuttaṃ etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanaṃ nāma. Evaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-Buddha-vacana-vasena ti-vidhaṃ.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vasena ti-vidhaṃ? Sabbam pi c' etaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti

¹ So also Cullavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Compare Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dhammapada 163, 4.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10 = S. VI. 2. 5. 2.

ti-ppabhedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgītañ ca asaṃgītañ ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāma. Brahmajālādicatuttimsa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-suttādi-diyadḍhasatadve-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇa - suttādi - sattasuttasahassa - sattasata - dvāsattisī - sutta-saṃgaho Samyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-suttādi-navasuttasahassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Aṅguttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna - Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-Therīgāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisambhidāpadāna - Buddha-vaṇsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vasena pannarasabhedo Khuddaka - nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakam nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho Vibhaṅgo Dhātu-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yama-kam Paṭṭhānan ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍdesa-Pārajikādisatta - apattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabhedanāya, visesabhūtā ca dalhikamma-sithilikaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppaññāttinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato c' esa kāyaṃ vācañ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā visesa-nayattā kāya-vācānañ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ—

'Vividha-visesa-nayattā vinayanato c' eva kāya-vācānaṃ Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto' ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato Suttāṇūsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā c' ettha atthā veneyy-ajjhāsayaṇulomena vuttattā. 'Savati c' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatīti' vuttaṃ hoti. 'Sūdati ca dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharatīti' vuttaṃ hoti.

‘Sutṭhu ca ne tāyati rakkhatiti’ vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabhāgañ ca tam, yathā hi tacchakūnam suttam pamāṇam hoti evam etam pi viññūnam, yathā ca suttena saṃgahītāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṇṭi na viddhamsiyaṇṭi evam etena saṃgahītā atthā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Atthānam sūcanato suvuttato savanato ’tha sūdanato
Suttāpāsutta-sabhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātān ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhi-saddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikesu dissati. Tathā h’ ‘esa bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti’ ādisu vuddhiyaṃ āgato. ‘Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā’ ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. ‘Rājābhiraṇṇa manuj-into’ ti ādisu pūjite. ‘Paṭibalo vine-tum abhidhamme abhivinaye’ ti ādisu paricchinne. ‘Añña-mañña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti’ vuttam hoti. ‘Abhikkantena vaṇṇenāti’ ādisu adhike. Ettha ca ‘rūpāpa-pattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatīti’ ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. ‘Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā ti’ ādinā nayena arammanādihi lakkhaṇīyattā salakkhaṇāpi. ‘Sekhā dhammā asekhā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo. ‘Phasso hoti vedanā hotīti’ ādinā nayena sabhāva-paricchinnattā paric-chinnā ti. ‘Mahaggaṭṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā’ ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten’ etam etassa vacanattha-kosallattham vuttam :

Yaṃ ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinnā
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ pan’ ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakaṃ piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.

Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyatti pi hi ‘mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti’ ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha ‘puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakaṃ ādāyāti’ ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā ‘piṭakaṃ piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.’ Idāni ‘tena

samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhūjanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ : abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti. Evaṃ ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evaṃ nātvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallatthaṃ

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathārahaṃ

Sikkhappahāna-gambhīra-bhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathāparādha-yathānuloma-yathādhamma-sāsanāni, samvarāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-būhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-būhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-būhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhaṃ sattā te yathāparādham ettha sāsītā ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsa-yānusaya-caritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomam ettha sāsītā ti yathānuloma-sasanam, tatiyam dhamma-puñja-matte aham mamāti saññino sattā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsītā ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkha-bhūto samvarāsaṃvarato ettha kathito ti samvarāsaṃvara-kathā. Samvarāsaṃvarato ti khuddako c' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākamam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsattā-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā-dīṭṭhi - viniveṭhanā ettha kathitā ti dīṭṭhi-viniveṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rūgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-paricchedo ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidho ca gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake visesena adhisila-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitta-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaññā-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vitikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkama-paṭipakkhattā silassa, Sutta-piṭake pariyutṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyutṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana-samuccheda-ppahānāni, paṭhame ducarita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu taṇhā-ditṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi dhamm-attha-desanā-paṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtāvabodho. Tisu pi c' etesu eto dhammattha-desanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo manda-buddhihi dukkhogūḷhā alabbhaneyya-pa-tiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim c' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi ñānaṃ dhamma-paṭisambhidā.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale ñānaṃ attha-paṭisambhidā' ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anuloma-paṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanāṃ. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro visayato ca asammohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattīsu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu tisū pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātaṃ attha-jataṃ vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ ñānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desanā, yo c' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anupacita-kusala-sambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhogūḷhaṃ alabbhaneyya-pa-tiṭṭhaṇ ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṇ tesu yathārahaṃ
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṇ ca paridīpaye

iti ayaṃ gūthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedaṃ sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaḥiṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo datṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . . So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Taṃ enaṃ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhūya vā aṇṇatarasiniṃ vā aṇṇa-paccaṅge daseyya. So tato-nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh’ ekacce mogha-purisū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallam. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsū c’ eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivāda-ppamokkhānisamsū ca, yassa c’ atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c’ assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sila-kkhandādi pāripūriṃ yeva ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayaṃ nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam :

‘Tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ’ ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariññāta-kkhandho pahīna-kilesa bhāvitamaggo paṭividdhākuppo sacchikata-nirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ pavepi-pālanatthāya vaṇṣānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinaye pana suppaṭipanno bhikkhu sila-sampadaṃ nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhi-sampadaṃ nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva ca tattha pabheda-vacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadam nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tūsaṇ ca tatth' eva pabheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāttaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhidā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaṇa-pāpuraṇādi-phassa-sūmaññato ! paṭikkhittesu upā-diṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-saññi hoti. Vuttam h' etaṃ :¹ 'tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam' ājānāmi yathā ye 'ne antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvam pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno 'cattāro' nu bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyam ajānanto duggahītam gaṇhāti. Yam sandhūya vuttam :² 'attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṃ ca khanati bahuṃ ca apuñnam pasavatīti.' Tato micchā-diṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhamma-cintam atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepam pāpuṇāti. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Cattāri' māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbāni, yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhūgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādiṭṭhitā-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yam yahiṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye

iti ayam pi gūthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni natvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Buddha-vacanan tividhan ti nātabbo.

58. Katham nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham? Sabbam eva c' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Samyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo? Tivagga-saṃgahāni Brahmajālādini catuttīsa suttāni.

Catuttīsa' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho

Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

¹ As in the 68th Pācittiya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kasmū pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati ? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapāṇāponika-nikāyo cikkhallika-nikāyo' ti evamādini c' ettha sūdbakāni sūsanato lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo ? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādini diyaddhasataṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyutta - nikāyo ? Devatā-saṃyutṭhādi-vasena kathitāni Oghatarāṇādini satta sutta-sahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsattḥhi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahassāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsattḥhi c' eva suttantā eso saṃyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo ? Ekeka - aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādini nava sutta-sahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññūsaṇ ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahassāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññūsa suttāni saṅkhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo ? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭḥādayo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-bhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanaṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcavidhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārū Suttanipāte Maṃgalasutta - Ratanasutta - Nālakasutta - Tuvaṭakasuttāni aññaṃ pi ca sutta-nāmakam Tathāgata-vacanaṃ Suttan ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ suttam Geyyan

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena duvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam saṃgūyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasi-gaṇena 'ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idaṃ pacchima-Buddha-vacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam idaṃ Sutta-piṭakam idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādāni nav-aṅgāni, imāni caturāsiti dhammakkhanda-sahasānīti' imaṃ pabbadam vavatthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ ca imam eva. Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vaggasamgaha-peyyūlasamgaha-ekanipāta - dukanipatādi - nipātasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-paṇṇāsasamgahādim anekavidham tīsu piṭakesu sandissamāna-samgaha - ppabbadam vavatthapetvā sattahi mūsehi saṃgītam.

62.¹ Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c'assa : 'Idaṃ Mahākassapa-ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam kālam pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamūnā, ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavi udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāram sampakampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pūtur ahesuṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loke :

Satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā ti ca,
Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate ti.

¹ This section recurs in the Samanta Pāsādikū, p. 29. .

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĬANĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgītiyā vattamūnāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasūne Suttapiṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahma-jālam pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosūne yattha ca bhāsitaṃ yañ ca ārabha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ pakāseto āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutan*' ti ādim āha. Tena vuttaṃ :¹ 'Brahmajālassāpi evam me sutan ti ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam ādīti.'

Ettha *evam* ti nipāta padaṃ. *Me* ti ādīni nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭīti upasagga-padaṃ, hotīti ākkhyāta-padan ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhāgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamūpadesa-sampahaṃsana-garahana-vacanasamapaṭiggah-ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evaṃ jātena maccena katabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun' ti

evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. 'Evaṃ te abhikkamītabbaṃ evaṃ paṭikkamītabban ti' ādisu upadese. 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahaṃsane. 'Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Vasali yasmiṃ vā tasmīṃ vā tassa muṇḍa-

¹ Above, § 2.

kassa samanakkassa vaṇṇaṃ bhūsatīti' ādisu garahaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun' ti ādisu vacana-sampañiggāhe. 'Evaṃ vyākho aham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti' ādisu ākāre.¹ 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ lahu-tṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho kho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati." Evañ ca pana vadehi: "Sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti"'² ādisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū³-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā³ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā³ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti'⁴ ādisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākāra-nidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo. Tattha ākūratthena evaṃ-saddena etaṃ atthaṃ dīpeti: 'Nānā-naya-nipuṇaṃ aneka-ajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaṃ attha-vyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-paṭivedha-gambhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsānurūpato sotapathaṃ āgacchantaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamatto viññātum sabba-tṭhāmena pana sotu-kūmataṃ janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan' ti.

Nidassanātthena: 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan' ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi evaṃ sutan' ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇātthena: 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-ssutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ sati-mantānaṃ dhiti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ P Pāc. 68, 70.² So all MSS.³ Subha Sutta, 2.⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 65. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmū Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo nirutti-kusalo² pubbāpara-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senūpatinū ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dussento sattūnaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vū vyañjanato vū anūnaṃ avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññathā, dattabbān ti.

Me saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhi-gītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ ti' ūdisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ descoti' ūdisu mayhaṃ ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ūdisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutān ti ca mama sutān ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutaṃ ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo ca anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnūpacitānuyoga³-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ūdisu gacchanta ti attho. 'Suta-dhammassa passato' ti ūdisu vissuta-dhammassāti attho. 'Avassutāvassutassāti' ūdisu kilinnākilinnassāti attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ ti' ūdisu upacitaṃ ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti ūdisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Ditthaṃ sutāṃ mutā' ti ūdisu sota-viññeyyaṃ ti attho. 'Suta-dhāro suta-sannicayo' ti ūdisu sotadvārānusāra-viññāṇa-dhāro ti attho. Idha paṇ' assa sotadvārānusārena upadhāritaṃ ti vū upadhāraṇaṃ ti vū ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena upadhāritaṃ ti yujjati, mamāti atthe sati evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānusārena mama upadhāraṇaṃ ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tīsu padesu evaṃ ti sotaviññāṇādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutān ti assavaṇa-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaḥaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evaṃ ti tassū sota-dvārānusārena pavatīyā viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇo pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti atta-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutān ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha saṃ-

¹ Aṅguttara, I. 14. 4.² S' nirupatti-kusalo.³ Sed' kilinnāpacit'.

khedo. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇa-vithiyā mayā na aññam kataṃ idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti niddisitaḥḥa-ppakāsanam, me ti puggala-ppakāsanam. Sutaṃ ti puggala-kicca-ppakāsanam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi mayā evaṃ sutaṃ ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti yaṣṣa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gahaṇam hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evaṃ ti hi ayaṃ ākāra-paṇṇatti, me ti kattāra-niddeso, sutaṃ ti visaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānena taṃ samaṅgino kattu-visaye gahaṇa-sannitṭhānam kataṃ hoti.

Atha vā evaṃ ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, sutaṃ ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhedo. Mayā savana-kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅginā puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savaṇa-kicca-vohārena sutaṃ ti.

Tattha evaṃ ti ca me ti ca sacchikatṭha-paramatṭha-vasena avijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Kiṃ h' ettha taṃ paramatṭhato atthi yaṃ evaṃ ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labbhettha. Sutaṃ ti vijjamāna-paṇṇatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha sotena upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatṭhato vijjamānaṃ ti. Tathā evaṃ ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādāyapaṇṇatti, sutaṃ ti ditṭhādāni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paṇṇatti.

Ettha ca evaṃ ti vacanena asaṃmohaṃ dīpeti, na hi saṃmūlho nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutaṃ ti vacanena sutassa asaṃmosaṃ dīpeti. Yaṣṣa hi sutaṃ paṃmutṭhaṃ hoti na so kāl-antare mayā sutaṃ ti pativijānāti. Icc-assa asaṃmohena paṇṇā-siddhi, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi. Tattha paṇṇā-pubbaṅgamāya satiyā vyañjanāvadhāraṇa-samatthatā, sati-pubbaṅgamāya paṇṇāya attha-paṭivedha-samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā-yogena atthavyañjana-saṃpaṇṇassa dhamma-kosassa anupālana-samatthato dhamma-bhaṇḍāgārikatta-siddhi.

Aparo nayo. Evaṃ ti vacanena yoniso-manasikāraṃ dīpeti ayaṇiso-manasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedhābhāvato. Sutaṃ ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-cittassa savaṇābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-saṃpattiyā

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhaṇathāti' bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha atta-sammā-pañidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammū appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savaṇam sappurisūpassayaṇ ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhitto sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamūnassa savaṇam atthiti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahaṇam hoti tassa nūnākāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ūkāro na sammū appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminū bhaddakena ūkārena pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ attano dīpeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ. Na hi appatirūpa-dese vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savaṇam atthi. Icc assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā ūsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca ūsaya-suddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-suddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-ūsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampannassa vacanam, aruṇaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamam bhavitun ti tñhānena dānam tñhapento *Evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminū nāna-ppakāra-paṭivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā-sampatti-sabhāvaṃ dīpeti. Sutan ti, iminū sotabba-bheda-paṭivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nirutti²-paṭisambhidā-sampattisabhāvaṃ. Evan ti, idaṃ yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā 'nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti dīpeti. Sutan ti, idaṃ savana-yoga-dīpakam vacanam bhāsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatū vacasū paricitā' ti dīpeti. Tad-ubhayena pi attha-vyañjana-pāripūriṃ dīpento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vañjana-paripunṇam³ hi dhammam ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaram janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sdt payogāya.² Sdt nirupatti.³ Sed pāripunṇam.

Evam me sutan ti, iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ uttāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ patitthāpeti, 'Kevalaṃ sutam ev' etaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan' ti dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanaṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ patitthāpeti.

Api ca Evaṃ me sutan ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanaṃ vivaranto, 'sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesārajja-visāradassa dasabala-dharassa āsambhaṇṭhūnaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanādino sabba-satt-uttamaṃ dhamm-issaraṃ dhamma-rājassa dhammādhipatiṃ dhamma-dīpaṃ dhamma-saraṇaṃ saddhamma-vara-cakkavattiṃ Sammā-Sambuddhaṃ vacanaṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyañjanavā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātābbā' ti, sabba-deva-manussūnaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vinūseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten' etaṃ vuccati

Vinūsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaḍḍheti sāsane
Evaṃ me sutam icc' evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekan ti, gaṇana-pariccheda-niddeso. *Samayan ti*, paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekam samayan ti*, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kūle samūhe hetu-ditṭhisu
Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa 'App eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālāṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyāti' evaṃ ādisu samavāyo attho. 'Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyāti' ādisu khaṇo. 'Uṇha-samayo parilāha-samayo' ti ādisu kālo. 'Mahāsamayo pavanasmaṇ' ti ādisu samūho. 'Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho ahosi, "Bhagavā

¹ Sdt uppādeti.

kho Savatthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jūnissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya na paripūra-kārīti," ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggaḥamāno paribbājako samaṇa-Maṇḍikā-putto samaya-ppavādake tiṇḍukū-cīre eka-sūlake Mallākāya ¹ ārāme paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭhe 'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayū dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti' ²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisamayo antamakāsi dukkha-ssāti' ādisu pahānaṃ. 'Dukkassa piḷun-aṭṭho saṃkhat-aṭṭho santāp-aṭṭho vipariṇāṃ-aṭṭho abhisamay-aṭṭho ti' ādisu paṭi-vedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvacchara-utu-mās-addhamāsa-rattiudiva-pubbaṇha-majjhantika-sūyaṇha-paṭhamma-majjhima-pacchima-yāma-muhuttādisu kūla-ppabhedabhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti.

Tattha kiñcāpi etesu samvaccharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttam yaṃhi yaṃhi samvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe ratti-bhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttam, sabbam tam therassa suviditaṃ suvavatthāpitaṃ paññāya. Yasmā pana Evam me sutaṃ asuka-samvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vutte na sakkā sukkena dhāretum vā uddisitum vā uddisāpetum vā bahum c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, tasmā eken' eva padena tam attham samodhūnetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo saṃvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkara-kārika-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manussesu ativiya pakūsā aneko kūla-ppabhedā eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-saṃkhātam *Ekam samayan* ti dīpeti. Yo cāyaṃ nūṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipatti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhummi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ Set Bm Mallikāya.

² Samyutta, III. 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññata-
raṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan* ti āha.

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmiṃ samaye
kāṃāvacaran ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmiṃ samaye
bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmevāhi' ca bhumma-vacanena
niddeso kato, Vinaye ca 'Tena samayena Buddhho Bhagavā'
ti karaṇa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upa-
yoga-vacanena niddeso kato ti? Tattha tathā

idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato. Tattha hi
Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaraṇattho
bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇaṃ
hi kālattho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānaṃ
phassādi-dhammānaṃ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetu-saṃkhātassa ca
samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadattha-
jotanatthaṃ tattha bhumma-vacanena niddeso kato. Vinaye
ca hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-
pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādihi duviññeyyo, tena
samayena hetu-bhūtena karaṇa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni
paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bha-
gavā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadattha-jotanatthaṃ tattha
karaṇa-vacanena niddeso kato. Idha pana

aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogattho sambhavati.
Yaṃ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā suttantaṃ desesi
accantaṃ eva taṃ samayaṃ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi, tasmā
tadattha-jotanatthaṃ idha upayoga-vacana-niddeso kato ti.
Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā² bhummena karaṇena ca
Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti 'tasmiṃ samaye ti vā, tena
samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa,
sabbattha bhuminaṃ eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti
vutte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayaṃ

¹ St ti ca; Bm omits.

² Bm apekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaṃ

‘Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ, Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ uttamaṃ

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā² yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā

Bhattavā vantaḡamaṇo bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti

imissā gāthāya vasen’ assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vutto yeva. 7.243

Ettāvatā c’ ettha ‘evam me sutan’ ti vacanena yathā-sutaṃ dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃraṇṇaṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vo satthā’ ti Satthu adussanena ukkaṇṭhitaṃ jaṇaṃ samassāseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā ti vacanena, tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamaṇa-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbāṇaṃ sāreti.³ Tena ‘evaṃ-vidhassa nāma ariya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samāna-kāyo so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto. Ken’ aññena jīvite āsā jaṇetabbā’ ti jīvita-madamattaṃ jaṇaṃ saṃvejeti saddhamme c’ assa ussāhaṃ jaṇeti. Evaṃ ti ca bhāṇanto desanā-sampattiṃ niddisati, me sutan ti sāvaka-sampattiṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattiṃ, Bhagavā ti desaka-sampattiṃ.

Antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandā ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemaḡjha-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatā’ ti ca

‘Janā saṃgamaṃ mantenti mañ ca tañ⁴ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājaṇaṃ dhovaṇṭīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ So omits; St va.

² Bm sādhetī.

³ Sdgh bhagavā.

⁴ Bm tvañ.

vosānamāpādīti' ādisu vemajjhe. 'Api cāyaṃ Tapodā dvinṇaṃ mahā-nirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchatīti' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahassa ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttatī upayoga-vacanaṃ kataṃ. Edisesu ca ṭhānesu akkhara-cittakā¹ 'antarā gāmaṃ ca nadiṃ ca yātīti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So dutiya-padena pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojyamāne upayoga-vacanaṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hotīti, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno hoti, digha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gamana-samayassa hi Vibhaṅgo 'addha²-yojanaṃ gacchissāmīti bhuñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanaṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanaṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhin ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṃkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahosi apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṃkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā. Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātena⁵ samaṇa-gaṇeṇāti attho. *Saddhin* ti ekato.

Pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehīti. Pañca-mattā etesaṃ ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojane mattaññūti' vutte, bhojane mattaṃ jānāti pamāṇaṃ jānātīti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni *bhikkhu-satāni*. Tehi pañca-matthehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako ti. *Suppiyo* ti, tassa nāmaṃ. *Pi-kāro* magga-paṭipatti-sabbhāgatāya puggala-sampiṇḍana-attho. *Kho-kāro* pada-sandhi-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako* ti, Sañjayaṃsa antevāsī Channa⁶-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yadā Bhagavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Bm cintakā.² Sd Nālando.³ Sd saṃkhāta-saṃghāte.⁴ Sd addhāna.⁵ Bm adds mahatā.⁶ St janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Suppiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno ahoṣīti,' atīta-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhiṃ antevāsinā Brahmadvattena māṇavenāti, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsī, samīpa-cāro santikāvacaro sisso ti attho.

Brahmadatto ti, tassa nāmaṃ.

Māṇavo ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgha-rattaṃ socanti hinakāyūpagā narā ti ¹

ādisu hi satto māṇavo ti vutto. 'Māṇavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Aṅgako māṇavo ti ādisu taruṇo māṇavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idam vuttaṃ hoti Brahmadvattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsinā saddhiṃ ti.

Tatrāti, tasmim addhāna-magge, tesu vā dvīsu janesu.

Sudan ti, nipāta-mattaṃ.

Aneka-pariyāyenāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desanā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun' ti hi vāre pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti taṃ dhārehīti' ādisu desanāyaṃ. 'Iminā pi kho te ² rājāñña-pariyāyena evaṃ hotūti' ³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aneka-vidhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇehīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Buddhassa araṇṇaṃ bhāsattī, avuṇṇa-rahitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-samannāgatassāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato 'yaṃ loke jāti-vuddhesu kattabbaṃ abhivūdanādi-sāmicī-kammaṃ sāmaggī-raso ti vuccati, taṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samaṇo Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheda-vādo jegucchī venayiko tapassī apagabbho' ti. ⁴ 'N' atthi Samaṇassa Gotamassa uttari-manussa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso. Takka-pariyāhaṇaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam paṭibhāṇaṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo' ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ akāraṇaṃ eva kāraṇaṃ ti

¹ Aṅguttara, III. 35.

² S^d hetūti.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ Bm omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ*, *dosam*, *niṇḍam*, *bhāsati*. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi taṃ taṃ akūraṇam eva kūraṇato vatvā, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati*. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā taṃ vā akūraṇam eva kūraṇato vatvā 'Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadam ananuloma-paṭipadam adhammānudhamma-paṭipadam paṭipanno' ti tathā tathā *avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati*.

Antevāsī pan' assa—'Ambhākaṃ ācariyo aparāmasitabbam parāmasati, anakkamitabbam akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, mutṭhinā Sinerum padāletu-kūmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kilamāno viya, pabhinna-madam caṇḍa-hatthim hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vaṇṇārahass' eva ratanattayassa *avaṇṇaṃ bhāsamāno*, anaya-vyasanam pūpuṇissati. Ācariye kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakam vā kaṇha-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhirūhante, haḷāhaḷam vā visam khādante, nakha-bhedakam² vā pakkhalante, naraka-ppapūtam papatante, na antevāsīnā taṃ sabbam anukātabbam hoti. Kamīnassakā hi sattā,³ attano kammanurūpam eva gatiṃ gacchanti, n' eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pitu kammena, na mātā puttassa, na putto mātuyā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsīno, na antevāsī ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇam ratanānam *avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati*, mahā-sūvajjo kho pana ariyūparvādo' ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummuḍḍitvā ācariya-vādam maddamāno sammā-kūraṇam eva kūraṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇam ratanānam *vaṇṇam bhāsituṃ āradḍho yathā taṃ paṇḍita-jūṭiko kula-putto*. Tena vuttam *Suppiyassa paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmaddatta-māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṃghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati*.

Tattha *vaṇṇan* ti. Vaṇṇa-saddo saṇṭhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kūraṇa - pamāṇa - guṇa - pasamsūsu dissati. 'Mahantam

¹ S^d pahārento; Dm parāmasanto.

² Dm māṇava-sattā.

³ Bm khārodakam (but see J. I. 7).

sappa-rāja-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā' ti ādisu saṅṭhānaṃ vuccati. 'Brūhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīṇo añño vaṇṇo' ti¹ ādisu jāti. 'Paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato' ti ādisu rūpāyatanaṃ.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ
Atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti²

ādisu kāraṇaṃ. 'Tayo pattassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu pamāṇaṃ. 'Kadā saṃvūḷhā'³ pana te gahapati ime Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā' ti ādisu guṇo. 'Vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhūsatīti' ādisu pasamsā. Idha guṇo pi pāsamsā pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtaṃ eva kāraṇaṃ apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena ratana-ttayassa guṇūpasamhitāṃ pasamsaṃ abhāsi. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavū arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loka uppajjamāno uppajjati asamo asama-samo' ti ādinā 'ca nayena Buddhassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgiko magge pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sūvaka-saṃgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca, evaṃ ādīhi pana nayehi saṃghassa vaṇṇo veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-katthikena pañca-nikāye navaṅgaṃ Sutthu-sāsaṇaṃ caturāsīti dhamma-kkhandha-suhassāni ogāhitvā Buddhādīnaṃ vaṇṇo pakāsetabbo. Imasmiṃ thāne Buddhādīnaṃ guṇo pakāsento atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-katthiko ti na sakkā vuttuṃ, edisesu hi thānesu dhamma-katthikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmadatto pana anussavādi-matta-saṃvaddhikena attano thāmena ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ abhāsi.

Iti ha te ubho ācariy-antevāsīti, evaṃ te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññassāti, añño aññassa.

Uju-vipaccanika-vādā ti, isakam pi apaharivā ujukam eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, aneka-vāra-viruddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Assalāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Bm saṅgaḷhā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avañne bhāsate antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avañṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ ācariyo sūra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno viya punappuna ratanattayassa avañṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko suvaṇṇa-rajata-mañimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Tena vuttaṃ *uju-rīpaccaṇika-rāda* ti.

Bhagarantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca paccato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyāpathānubandhanena anubaddhā honti. Sisānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avañṇaṃ bhāsati?

Bhagavā tva tasmiṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthārasasu mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmiṃ vasitvā pāto va sarīra-paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhācāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, paccā-bhattaṃ piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ patta-civaraṃ gāhūpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmīti' Rājagahato nikkhamitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmiṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññatarasmiṃ paribbājārame vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbājaka-parisāya sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gāhūpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissām' icc' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna-bhāvaṃ ajānanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandheyya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā olokayamāno Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-siriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamāṃ kanaka-giri-sikharaṃ. Tasmiṃ kira samaye Dasabalassa sarīrato nikkhamitvā chabbanna-rasmiyo samantā asīti hatthappamāṇe dese ādhāvanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveḷa-ratanadāma-ratanacūṇṇa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāyamayamāno; Bm paṭibāhiyamāno.

² So Bhagavantaṃ ādi.

kkinṇaṃ viya pasārita-ratana-citta-kaṇcana-paṭṭaṃ iya ratta-suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisiṇcamānaṃ iya ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam iya, nirantaraṃ vipphakīṇa-kaṇikāra-puppham iya ca, vāyuvagakkhitta-cīna-piṭṭha-cuṇṇa-puṇṇam iya ca, inda-dhanu-vijju-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-viracitam iya ca taṃ v' anantaraṃ hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanāpuvyañjitaṃ ca pana Bhagavato sarīraṃ vikasita-kamaluppala-saraṃ¹ sabba-pāli-phulla-pāricchattakaṃ tārā-marici-vikaca-gagaṇa-talaṃ siriyā avahasantaṃ iya, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhepa-vilāsiṇi c' assa dvattiṃsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā ganthitvā ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-canda-mālāya dvattiṃsa-suriya-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ṭhapita-dvattiṃsa-cakkavatti-dvattiṃsa-deva-rāja-dvattiṃsa-mahā-Brahmaṇaṃ siriyā sirim abhibhavanti iya.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā bhikkhū sabbe va appicchā santutṭhā pavivittā asaṃsaṭṭhā codakā pāpa-garahino vattāro vacana-kkhamā sila-sampannā saṃādhi-paṇṇā-vimutti-vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesam majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhitto viya kaṇcana-tthambho, paduma-saṇḍa-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-nāvā, pavāḷa-vedikā-parikkhitto viya aggikkhando, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, miga-pakkhiṇam pi cakkhūni pīṇayati pag eva deva-manussānaṃ. Tasmiṃ ca pana divase yebhuyyena asīti mahātṭherā megga-vannaṃ paṇsu-kūlaṃ ekaṇsaṃ katvā kattara-daṇḍam ādāya suvaṃmitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhīṇa-kilesā vijaṭṭhita-jatā chinna-bandhanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ parivārayiṃsu. So sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rūgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . . vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittaṇho . . . pe . . . nikkilesa nikkilesahehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārito, patta-parivāritaṃ viya kesaraṃ, kesara-parivāritā viya kaṇṇikā, atṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārito viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā, navuti-haṃsa-sahassa-parivārito viya Dhataratṭho haṃsa-rājā, maru-gaṇa-paravārito viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-gaṇa-parivārito viya Hārita²-Mahābrahmā, aparimita-kālasaṇcita - puṇṇa - bala³ - nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S^d °raṃsi.² Bm omits.³ Bm phala.

Buddha-līhāya cando viya gagana-talam tam maggam paṭipanno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamāya Buddha-līhāya gacchantam, bhikkhū ca santindriya-santamānase upari-nabhe tṭhitam punṇa-candam viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāne disvā, paribbājako attano parisam avalokesi. Sā hoti kūca-daṇḍake olaggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinjamattikā-pasibbaka-kuṇḍikādi¹-aneka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bharitā 'asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā' ti evam-ādinirattṭhaka-vacana-mukharā vipṭakīṇa-vācā adassaniyā apūṣādikā. Tassa tam disvā vipṭaṭṭisāro udapādi. Idāni tena Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabbo² bhaveyya. Yasmā paṇ'esa lābha-sakkāra-hāniyā c' eva pakkha-hāniyā ca niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati (Añña-titthiyānam hi yāva Buddhā loke na uppajjanti tāvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati. Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti, suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissirikatam āpajjanti. Upatissa-Kolitānaṃ ca Sūñjayassa santike pabbajita-kāle yeva paribbājakā mahā-parisū ahesum. Tesu pana apakkantesu sū pi tesam parisū bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi kāraṇchi ayaṃ paribbājako) yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā tam usūyā-vis-uggāram uggiranto ratanattayassa avaṇṇam eva bhasatīti veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi³ saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti*, Bhagavā tāya Buddha-līhāya gacchamāno, anupubbena Ambalaṭṭhikā-dvāram pāpunītvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni gantum attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsam upagañchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti rañño uyyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo ambarukkho atthi, tam Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre bhavattā uyyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gatam.

¹ S^{lt} kuṇṭika; Sc kuṇṭhikā.

² S^{cd} Bhagavato vaṇṇetabbo bhaveyya; S^t has a second Bhagavato after vattabbo. Compare below, p. 42.

³ S^t B^m upagacchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyûdaka-sampannam tam pākûra-parikkhittam suyojita¹-dvāram mañjūsā viya suguttam. Tattha rañño kilanattam paṭibhāna-citta-vicitrām agāram akamsu. Tam *rājāgāra* ti vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kho ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam oloketvā ‘Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā paribbājakā, bahu-parissayo cāyam maggo corehi pi² vālamigehi pi, ayaṃ kho pana Samaṇo Gotamo uyyānam pavittho, Samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanaṭṭhāne devatā ārakkham gaṇhanti, handāham pi idh’ ova eka-ratti-vāsam upagantvā, sve gamissāmīti,’ tad eva uyyānam pāvisi. Tato bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavato vattam dassetvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānam salukkesi. Paribbājako pi uyyānassa eka-passe paribbājaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upagañchi saddhim attano parisāya, pāli-ārūḷha-vasen’ eva pana *Saddhim ante-rūsinā Brahmaddattena māṇavenāti* vuttam. Evaṃ vāsam upagato pana paribbājako ratti-bhāge Dasabalam olokesi. Tasmīṃ ca samaye samantā vippakiṇṇā tārakā viya padīpā jālanti, majjhe Bhagavā nisimmo hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bhagavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hatthakukkucam vā pāda-kukkucam vā ukkāsita-khipita-saddo vā n’ atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari ca gūravenāti dvīhi kāraṇehi, nivāte padīpa-sikhā viya ca, niccalā va nisinnā ahosi. Paribbājako tam vibhūtiṃ disvā, attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci pādam, keci vippalapanti, keci nillālita-jivhā, paggharita-khelā dante khādantā kākacchamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino sayanti.³ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇe vattabbe pi issā-vasena puna avaṇṇam eva ārabhi, Brahmaddatto pana vutta-nayen’ eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako* ti sabbam vattabham.

Tattha *tatra pīti*, tasmim pi Ambalaṭṭhikā-uyyāno ti attho.

3. *Sambahulānan* ti, bahukānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyāyena tayo janā sambahulā ti vuccanti tato param saṃgho.

¹ S^d suyojita ; S^t suyojita.

² J. I. 61. 23.

³ Sct Dm add vāla-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāya sambahulā. Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kaṇṇikā gahe tvā haṃsa-vattaka-channena katā kuṭāgāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti, katthaci ekam kaṇṇikam gahe tvā thamba-pantiṃ parikkhipitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha pana nisidana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannisinnānaṃ, nisaḍḍana-vasena.

Sannipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ saṃkhiyā-dhammo ti, saṃkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-dhammo ti attho.

Udapāḍḍti, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āruso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niccaṃ na hotīti *acchariyaṃ*. Ayaṃ tūva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharūyoggaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharituṃ yuttan ti attho. Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abbhutaṃ*. Ubhayam p' etaṃ vimhaya-vahassa' eva adbhavanānaṃ.

Yāraṇ c' idan ti yāvaṇ ca idan, tena suppaṭividditatāya appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . suppaṭividditā ti. Ettha ayaṃ saṃkhepa-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattiṇṣa-pāramiyo pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tesam tesam sattānaṃ āsayānusayā *jānatā*, hattha-tale ṭhapita-āmalakam viya sabbaṃ űeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādihi jānatā dibbena cakkunā *passatā*, tihi vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhiññāhi jānatā sabbattha appaṭihatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*, sabba-dhamma-jānana-samatthāya paññāya jānatā, sabba-sattānaṃ cakkhu-visayātītāni tiro-kuddādi-gatāni cāpi rūpāni ativisuddhena maṃsa-cakkhunā *passatā*, attā-hita-sādhikāya samādhī-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jānatā para-hita-sādhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*, arāṇaṃ hatattā paccayādīnaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-sāmaṇi ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antar-

¹ St mālo.

² St saddhānaṃ ; Dm sabba-dhammānaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jānatā niyyānika-dhamme passatā kilesā-dīnaṃ hatattā arahatā samīnā-sūmañ ca sabba-dhammānaṃ buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-vesūrajja-vasena catuhi ākūrehi thomitena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā* nānājjhāsayatā *suppaṭivīditā* yāva ca sutthu paṭivīditā.

Idān' assū¹ suppativīditu-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Ayaṃ hti* ādim āhamsu. Idān vuttaṃ hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṣu samimṣu, hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu, anāgatam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃsandissanti samessanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā nānājjhāsayatā nānā-ditṭhitā nānā-khantitā nānā-rucitā nāliyā minantena viya, tulāya tulāyantena viya, nānādhimuttikatā-nānena sabbaññuta-ññena viditā sū yāva suppaṭivīditā. Dve pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dullabhā, ekasmiṃ gantu-kāme eko tṭhātu-kāmo hoti, ekasmiṃ pivitu-kāme eko bhujjitu-kāmo hoti. Imesu cāpi dvīsu ācariyuntevāsīsu *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako* . . . pe . . . *Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā*² honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.

Tatra itī ha 'me ti itī ha ime.³ Me evaṃ ime ti attho. Sesam vutta-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṃkhiyā*⁴-*dhammaṃ viditrā* ti. Ettha *viditrā* ti sabbaññuta-ññena jānitvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci maṇsa-cakkhunā disvā jānāti, 'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan' ti ādisu viya, katthaci dibbena cakkhunā disvā jānāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena

¹ Bm nssa.

³ Sdt me ti.

² Bm throughout anubandh.

⁴ Bm throughout saṃkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahaṣṣaṣṣ' eva Pāṭali-gāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññuta-ñāṇena disvā aññāsi. Kiṃ karonto aññāsi? Pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccaṃ ca nām' etaṃ sūttakam niratthakan ti duvidham. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallamke yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātam gatam. Sūttakam yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vidham, purebhatta-kiccaṃ pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ pacchima-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va utthāya upaṭṭhākānuggahattham sarīra-phāsukatthañ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikamman katvā, yāva bhikkācāra-velā tva vivittāsane vītināmetvā, bhikkhūcāra-velāyam nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanam bandhitvā, cīvaram pūrupitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto gāman vā nigaman vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā paṭhavim sodhenti, valāhakā udaka-phusitūni muñcantā magge reṇum vūpasametvā upari vitānam hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharitvā magge okiranti, unnatā bhūmippadesū oṇamanti,³ oṇatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samaye samū va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaṭicchanti, inda-khīlassa anto ṭhapitamatte dakkhiṇa-pāde sarirato chabbanna-rasmiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇjarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kuṭāgārādini alamkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 27.² B^m oṇamanti, oṇatā.³ *Ibid.* V. 58⁴ B^m -samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, hatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-tṭhānesu tṭhitā yeva madhurena sarena saddaṃ karonti, tathā bheri-viṇāḍini turiyāni manussānañ ca kāyūpagāni ābharaṇāni. Tena saññāṇena manussā sañjānanti 'Ajja Bhagavā idha piṇḍāya pavitṭho' ti. Te sunivatthā supūrutā gandha-pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vithiṃ paṭipajjitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādīhi sakkaccaṃ pūjetvā vanditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhākaṃ viṣatiṃ, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yācitvā Bhagavato pi pattam gahetvā āsanam paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ piṇḍa-pātena patimānenti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kicca tesam santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā keci saraṇāgamane patitṭhahanti, keci pañcasu silesu, keci sotāpattiyaṃ,² keci sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aññatarasmiṃ, keci pabbajitvā agga-phale arahatte ti. Evaṃ mahā-janaṃ anuggahetvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ gacchati. Tattha gantvā maṇḍala-mūle paññatta-vara-Buddhāsano nisīdati, bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhikkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upatṭhāko Bhagavato niveheti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisati. Idan tāva purebhatta-kiccaṃ.

Atha Bhagavā evaṃ kata-purebhatta-kicca gandha-kuṭiyā upatṭhākena paññattāsano nisīditvā, pāde pakkhāletvā, gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalake³ tṭhatvā, bhikkhū-saṃghaṃ ovadati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dullabho Buddhuppādo lokasmiṃ, dullabho manussatta - patilābho, dullabhā khaṇa-sampatti, dullabhā pabbajjā, dullabham saddhamma-suvanan' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-tṭhānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-tṭhānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano attano rattitṭhāna-divūtṭhānāni gacchanti, keci araññaṃ, keci rukkha-mūlaṃ, keci pabbatādīnaṃ aññataraṃ, keci Cātummahārājika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasavatti-bhavanan ti. Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭiṃ pavisitvā, saceūkaṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ Bm sattānaṃ citta-s°.

³ pakkhāletvā pāda-piṭhe tṭhatvā.

² Bm sotāpatti-sak°.

⁴ i.e. Tāvatisa-yama-nimmanarati.

ṇena passena sato sampajāno muhuttaṃ sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo utthahitvā dutiya-bhāge lokaṃ oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā/nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tattha jano purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivattho supāruto gandha-pupphādini ādāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpena pāṭihāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabhaṃ paññatta-vara-Buddhāsaṇe nisajja/dhammaṃ doseti kāla-yuttaṃ samaya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā parisāya uyyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantā vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ niṭṭhita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sacce gattāni osiñcatu-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā vuṭṭhāya nabhūna-koṭṭhakaṃ pavisitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyāditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni utuṃ gūhāpeti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakuṭi-pariveṇe paññāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisidati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallīno. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamma Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce pañhaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā tesāya adhippāyaṃ sampādentā purima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāṇe pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantā vanditvā pakkamantesu, sakala-dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamānā, Bhagavantā upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisamkhatā antamaso caturakkhaṃ² pi. Bhagavā tūsaṃ devatānaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītināmeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo koṭṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjā-pīlitassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattaṃ ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmeti. Dutiya-koṭṭhāse gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā, dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse paccutthāya nisiditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-sīlādi-vasena katādhikāra-

¹ Bm paṭiyādita-.² Sc Bm caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattham Buddha-cakkunā lokam oloketi. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmim pana divase sabbam Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagahe pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggam āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnam kammaṭṭhānam kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānam pañham vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamaṃ āruyha caṅkamāno pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satūnam imam sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabha pavattam katham sabbaññuta-ñānen' eva sutvā aññāsi. Tena vuttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Natvā pan'assa etad ahosi: 'Imo bhikkhū mayham sabbaññuta-ñānam ārabha guṇam kathenti, etesaṃ ca sabbaññuta-ñāna-kiccam na pākaṭam, mayham yeva pākaṭam, mayi pana gate etaṃ attano katham niranteram ārocessanti, tato nesam ahan taṃ aṭṭh-uppattim katvā, ti-vidham silam vibhajanato, dvā-saṭṭhiyā ṭhānesu appaṭivattiyam sīhanādam nadanto, paccayākāram samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇe pākaṭe katvā, Sinerum ukkhipanto viya, suvaṇṇa-kunteṇa² nabham paharanto viya ca, dasa-sahassī-loka-dhātu-kampanam Brahma-jāla-suttantaṃ arahatta-nikūṭeṇa niṭṭhāpento desessāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutassāpi pañca-vassasahassāni sattānam amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bhavissatīti.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-maḷo ten' upasamkami. Yenāti*, yena disū-bhāgena so upasamkamitabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaṃ kāraṇa-vacanam,³ tasmā yasmim padese so maṇḍala-maḷo tattha gato ti, ayam ettha attho.

Paññatte āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, sabbattha Buddhāsanam paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā phūsukaṭṭhāne viharanto manasikaroti 'Asuko mayham santike kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gato, asakkhi nu kho visesaṃ nibbattetum no vā ti.' Atha naṃ passati kammaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkaṃ vitakkayamānam. Tato 'Katham pi nāma mādisassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānam

¹ Above, p. 45.

² Bm kuṭeṇa.

³ Bm karaṇa-v°.

gahetvā viharantaṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkā abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe saṃsādessanti¹ tassa anuggahatthaṃ tatth' eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ ovaḍḍitvā, ūkūsaṃ uppatitvā, puna attano vasana-ṭṭhānaṃ eva gacchati. Ath' evaṃ ovadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimṣu 'Satthā ambhākaṃ manāṃ jānitvā, āgantvā, ambhākaṃ samīpe ṭhitāṃ yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesanaṃ nāma bhāro' ti te āsanaṃ paṇṇāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa piṭṭhaṃ atthi, so taṃ paṇṇāpeti, yassa u' atthi, so mañcaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsāṇaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paṇṇāpeti. Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi saṃkaḍḍhitvā tattha paṃsu-kūlaṃ pattharivā ṭhapenti. Idha pana rañño nisīdana-āsanāṃ eva atthi. Taṃ papphoṭetvā paṇṇāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-ñāṇaṃ ārabba guṇaṃ thomaṃyamaṇā nisīdimṣu. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—*Paṇṇatte āsane nisīdanti.*

Evam̐ nisinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ bhikkhū pucchi. Te va 'ssa sabbāṃ kathayimṣu. Tena vuttaṃ—*Nisaṃja kho Bhagavā ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāli. Tassū katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya notthāti pi pāli. Tassū purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-mānasikāra-uddesa-paripucchādināṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamaṇa-paccayā apariniṭṭhitā sikkhaṃ appamattā. Tena kiṃ dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhākaṃ kathā-saṃgahatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññutāya tumbhākaṃ kathāṃ niṭṭhāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmīti āgato' ti nissajj' eva sabaññū-pavūraṇaṃ pavāreti.

Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anupatto ti. Etthāpi ayaṃ adhippāyo: 'Ayaṃ bhante ambhākaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ārabba guṇa-kathā

¹ Bm saṃsārentīti.² Bm bhavathāti.³ Bm kathakam.⁴ Sed Bm bhaṅgatthaṃ.

vippakatā, na rāja-kathādikā tiracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto, tan no idāni niṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.' Ettāvatāyaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjula-vimala-sādu-rasa-salilāya pokkharāṇiyā sukhāvataranattamaṃ nimma-silā-talaracanā-vilāsi-sopānaṃ vippakiṇṇa-muttā-jāla-sadisa-vālikākiṇṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgaṃ tittamaṃ viya, suvibhatta-bhittivicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-pathamaṃ phusitukāmatāya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa sukhārohaṇattamaṃ dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalakaṃ kaṇcana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudu-y-ujjulasobhaṃ sopānaṃ viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūpurādi-saṃghaṭṭana-sadda-sammissa-kathita-bhāsita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicari-tassa udāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-ppavesanattamaṃ suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā² pavāḷādi-jutivijjotita-suppatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāhaṃ mahā-dvāraṃ viya attha-vyañjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-saṃsūcākassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṇattamaṃ kāla-desa-desakavatthu-parisā-padesa-patimaṇḍitaṃ nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ. Tassa Atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare ayaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okūso anuppatto. Sū paṇ'esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmiṃ suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākāṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā, attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppatiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhittṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, seyyathādaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-suttaṃ Vattha-suttaṃ Mahā-sutipatṭhāna-suttaṃ Mahā-saḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ Ariya-vaṇsa-suttaṃ sammappa-dhāna-suttanta-hārako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjaṅga-maggaṅga-suttanta-hārako ti evam-ādinī, tesam attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana 'Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā. Yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ

¹ So MSS.

² St Bm mutta.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhana-bhāvaṃ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsaya-vasena kathitāni, seyyathīdaṃ Cūḷa-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evam-ādinī, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantāṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisū cattāro vaṇṇā nāgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tūvatinsādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evam-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante pañc-upādānakkhandū, kiṃ sūda vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan' ¹ ti ādinā nayena pañhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthona Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-saṃyuttādinī, yāni vā pan' aṇṇāni Devatāsaṃyutta-Mārasaṃyutta-Brahmasaṃyutta - Sakkapañha - Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sāmaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Suciloma-Kharaloma-suttādinī, tesāṃ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathīdaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Culla-sīha-nādaṃ Candōpamaṃ Puttamaṃsōpamaṃ ² Dārūkkhandōpamaṃ Aggikkhandōpamaṃ Phena-piṇḍōpamaṃ Pāricchattakōpamaṃ ti evam-ādinī, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evaṃ imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratana-ttayassa avaṇṇaṃ abhāsi, antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare aṇṇaṃ bhāseyyun' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Maman ti sāmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Vā saddo vikappaṭtho. Pare ti, paṭiviruddhā sattā. Tatrāti, ye avaṇṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādīhi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi atha kho āyatīṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi thānesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.

² Bṃ Sūriyōpamaṃ.

nettim̐ ṭhapesi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti āghāto. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam̐. Appatitū honti tena atutṭhū asomanassitū ti appaccayo. Domanassass' etaṃ adhivacanam̐. N' eva attano na¹ paresam̐ hitam̐ abhirādhayatīti unabhiraddhi. Kopass' etaṃ adhivacanam̐. Evam ettha dvīhi padeli samkhāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhū vuttū. Tesam̐ vasena sesānam² pi sampayutta-dhammānam̐ kāraṇam̐ paṭikkhittam̐ eva. Evaṃ paṭhamena nayena mano-padosam̐ nivāretva dutiyena tattha ādīnavam̐ dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti.*

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* tesu avaṇṇa-bhāsakesu tasmim̐ vā avaṇṇo tumhe bhaveyyātha ce, yadi bhaveyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamanā* domanassena *tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākaṃ yeva tena kopena tāya ca anattamanatāya paṭhamajjhānādīnam̐ antarāyo bhavoyya. Evaṃ dutiyena nayena ādīnavam̐ dassetvā tatiyena vacanattha-sullakkhana-matte pi asamatthataṃ⁴ dassento '*Api nu tumhe paresan'* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *Paresan* ti yesam̐ kesaṃ ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Paccekabuddha-ariyasāvakānam̐ na mātā-pitunam̐ na⁵ paccatthikānam̐ subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti. Yath' āha :

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.
Anattha-janano kodho, kodho cittappukopano,⁶
Bhayam⁷ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Evaṃ sabbathā pi avaṇṇe mano-padosam̐ nisedhetvā idāni paṭipajjitabbākāram̐ dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato ti* ādim āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehiti*, tasim̐ avaṇṇo tumhehi.

Abhūtam̐ abhūtato nibbēhetabban ti, yaṃ abhūtaṃ taṃ

¹ Sed omit.

² Sd^t sesānam̐.

³ SS. kupiti (p kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

⁴ Sdh ayam̐ atthaṃ na dassenti ; S^t asamattham̐ taṃ na d^o.

⁵ Sedh omit.

⁶ S^c o^ppakosano.

⁷ S^d sayam̐.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumbhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo durakkhāto, saṃgho duppaṭipanno ti' ādini sutvā na tuṇhī bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vattabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ*, yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena abhūtaṃ, iminā pi kāraṇena ataccamaṃ, *N' atthi c' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu saṃvījati*, sabbaññū yeva amhākaṃ Satthā, svākkhāto va dhammo, suppaṭipanno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kāraṇaṃ' ti Ettha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa revacanaṃ ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avañne yeva nibbheṭhanam¹ kātabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvam dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ c' idaṃ ca tayā kataṃ, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutte tuṇhī-bhūto adhivāseti, āsānikaniyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosaṃ akatvā avañño nibbheṭhetabbo.¹ 'Oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'sīti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkosantaṃ puggalaṃ njjhupekkhitvā adhivāsana-kkhanti yeva tattha kātubbā.

6. Evaṃ avañña-bhūmiyaṃ tūdi-lakkhaṇaṃ dassetvā idāni vañña-bhūmiyaṃ dassetuṃ—*Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaññaṃ bhāseyyuṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti ye keci pasanna-deva-manussā. Ānandaṃ ti etenāti *ānando*, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sumanassa bhāvo *somanassaṃ*, cetasika-sukhass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubbillāvitattaṃ*.² Kassa ubbillāvitattaṃ³ cetaso ti? uddhaccāvahāya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁴ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhando ekena vedanā-kkhando vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattaṃ⁵ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavaṃ dassento—*Tatra ce tumhe assathāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumhaṃ yeva assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁶ tumhaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhānādinam antarāyo assāti⁷ attho veditabbo.

¹ Bm nisedhanam, nisedhetabbo.

² Bm uppilā° throughout.

³ Sc °ttā; Bm °ottan ti.

⁴ Sh adds evaṃ.

⁵ St °vitan; Sc °vittan.

⁶ St °vitena corrected to °vitattena; Sc d °tena.

⁷ Bm bhavēyyāti.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nanu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa¹ kūye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kūye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sā pīti kasiṇena pi Jambudīpassāti' ca 'Ye bhikkhave Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ti ca ādīhi anekasatehi suttehi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitaṃ. Tam pana nekkhamma-sitaṃ.² 'Idha amhākaṃ Buddho amhākaṃ dhammo'³ ti ādinā nayena āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisam geha-sitaṃ pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idaṃ hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karaṃ hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyimsu⁴ tāva visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññattena pana brahma-daṇḍena tajjito, taṃ pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesī.⁵ Tasmā antarāya-karaṃ yeva sandhāya idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi lobhasahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadiso va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sahate navam.
Anattha-janano lobho, lobho cittappakopano
Bhayaṃ antarato jātamaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuddho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jānātīti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāre pana ayaṃ yojanā. 'Tumhākaṃ satthā sabbaññū arahamaṃ samāna-sambuddho, dhammo svākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādini sutvā na tuṃhi bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ pana *paṭijānitabbaṃ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ taṃ iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *tacchaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā itī pi arahamaṃ, itī pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo itī pi svākkhāto itī pi san-

¹ Set add yassa.

² Bm adds amhākaṃ saṃgho.

³ So nibbatte; Sd nibbatti.

⁴ Bm nikkamassitaṃ.

⁵ Bm Buddho na parinibbāyi.

ditthiko, samgho iti pi suppaṭipanno iti pi uju-paṭipanno.' 'Tvam silavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace silavā, 'silavā' ham asmīti' paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi' . . . po . . . arahā' ti puṭṭhena pi sabhāgūnam² bhikkhūnam yeva paṭijānitabbam.³ Evaṃ hi pāpicchatā c' eva parivajjitā hoti, sāsanaassa ca amoghataḍḍipitā hotīti. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttaṃ dvihi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avañṇena ca. Tattha avañṇo 'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtaṃ iti p' etaṃ atacchan' ti etth' eva udakaṃ⁴ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaṇṇo pana bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ' ti evaṃ anuvattati yeva. So pana duvidho Brahmadaṭṭena bhāsita-vaṇṇo ca bhikkhu-samghena 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso' ti ādina nayena āraddho vaṇṇo ca. Tesu⁵ bhikkhu-samghena vutta-vaṇṇassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha pana Brahmadaṭṭena vutta-vaṇṇassa anusandhiṃ dassetuṃ—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave* ti desanā āraddhā.

Tattha Apran⁶ ti parittassa nāmaṃ, oran⁶ ti tass' eva vevacanāṃ, mattā vuccati pamāṇaṃ. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakaṃ*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakaṃ*, silam eva *silamattakaṃ*. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, silamattakaṃ nāma yena Tathāgata-ssa vaṇṇaṃ vadāmīti,' ussāham katvā pi *vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno puthujjano vadeyyāti*.

Tattha siyā: 'Nanu idaṃ silaṃ nāma yogino agga-bhūsa-
naṃ?' Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Silaṃ yogiss' alaṅkāro, silaṃ yogissa maṇḍanaṃ,
Sileh'⁸ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭaṃ gato ti.

Bhagavatā pi ca anekesu sutta-satesu silaṃ mahantaṃ eva
katvā kathitaṃ. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS lābhi.

² St pari. corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ B^m vibhūsanam.

⁵ So puṭṭho nāpi sabhagantaṃ; St puṭṭho.

⁶ All MSS. udakaṃ taṃ.

⁷ B^m appamattakan, oramattakan.

⁸ So B^m silehi 'laṇ'.

bhikkhu “sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c’ assaṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvanīyo cāti” sile svey’ assa paripūrakārī’ ti ca.¹

‘Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarī va vāladhiṃ
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam
‘Tath’ eva silam anurakkhamānakū
Supesalū hotha sadū sagāravū’ ti ca.

‘Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbū disū sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam atha vassikī
Etesam gandha-jātānaṃ sila-gandho anuttaro.
Appamatto ayam gandho yāyam tagara-candanī
Yo ca silavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tesam sampanna-silānaṃ appamāda-vihāriṇaṃ
Saminad-aññā-vimuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na viṇḍatīti’ ca.³

‘Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayam.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijāṭaye jaṭan’ ti ca.⁴

‘Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bījagāma-bhūtagāmā
vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhavim
nissāya paṭhaviyam patitṭhāya evam vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu silam
nissāya sile patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karonto mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti
dhammesūti’ ca, evam aññāni pi aneka-satāni suttāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evam anekesu sutta-satesu silam mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, taṃ kasmā imasmim ṭhāne *Appamattakan*
ti āhāti?’

¹ Akañkheyya Sutta 3 (Rhys Davids, ‘Buddhist Suttas,’ p. 210).

² Bm pavāyati.

³ Dhammapada 64-67 = Aṅguttara 3. 79.

⁴ S. I. 3. 3. = VII. 1. 6.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhāya. Sīlaṃ hi samādhim na pāpuṇāti, samādhī paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhāya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti ?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito sattame samvacchare Sāvatthi-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādasa-yojane ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamaṇe pallaṅke nisīditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-setacchatto dhāriyamāne dvādasa-yojanāya parisāya attā - dāna - paridīpanaṃ titthiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparimakāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati channaṃ vaṇṇāna ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ dasseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarīrato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sakala-dasa-sahassa-cakka-vūlassa⁶ āloka-karaṇa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamakā viya ekakkhaṇe viya pavattati. Dvīṇaṇ ca cittānaṃ ekakkhane pavatti nāma n' atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṅga - parivāsassa lahukātāya pañcah' ākārehi suciṇṇa-vasitāya⁷ ca tū ekakkhane viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhītthānāni visuṃ yeva. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhattāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Satthā caṅkamati nimmito titṭhati vā nisidati vā seyyaṃ vā kappetīti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ. Ettha ekam pi sīlassa kiccaṃ n' atthi, sabbam samādhī-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ sīlaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā sata-sahassa-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekūna-tiṇsa-vassa-kāle cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavanā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

² Bm gaṇḍamba.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm āciṇṇa-

⁵ Sed nidhāya.

⁶ Bm maddanaṃ.

⁷ St omits cakkavūlassa.

⁸ Bm kappa-satasahassādhikāni.

nadī-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassūni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Visākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dinnam pak-khitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-maṇḍaṃ pavisitvā, assattha-duma-rājānaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharaṃ santharitvā, tisandhi-pallaṅkaṃ ābhu-jitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ pubbaṅgaṃ katvā, viriyādhittānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya, cuddasa-hattha-pallaṅka-vara-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-rajata-kkhandhaṃ viya paññāsa-hatthaṃ bodhi-kkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicchattena viya bodhi-sākhāya dhāriyamā-nāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvare pavāḷa-sadisesu bodhi-aṅkuresu patamānesu, suriye atthaṃ upagacchante Māra-balaṃ vidha-metvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaritvā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkhuṃ visodhetvā, paccūsa-kāle sabba-Buddhā-naṃ āciṇṇe paccayākāre ñānaṃ otāretvā, ānāpāna-catuttha-jjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhento magga-paṭipattiyā adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilese khepetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam assa paññā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakaṃ pātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ ghaṭe udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakaṃ kolambe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakaṃ cātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cātiyaṃ udakaṃ mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ kussubbhe³ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kussubbhe udakaṃ kandare udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakaṃ kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pañca-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ cakkavāḷa-mahā-samudde⁴ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ upanidhāya hatthe udakaṃ parittaṃ . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya

¹ Bm dhārayamāno.

² Set kusumbhe; Bm kusombhe.

³ Bm kolumbe.

⁴ Set nadī.

cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya heṭṭhā heṭṭhā udakaṃ parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya sīlaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti veditabbam. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ sīlamattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādisu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni n' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-puthujjano. Duvidho pi pan' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhaṭṭā puthu cāyam jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakārakūnam kilesādīnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilese janentīti puthujjanā, puthu-avihata-sakkāya-ditṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-Satthārānaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisaṃkhāre abhisamkharontīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhan-tīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappantīti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-parilāhehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā² laggā lagitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcāhi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā oputā³ paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-patham atitānaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhaṭṭā ti puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ visum yeva saṃkham gato visamsaṭṭho sīla-sutādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehīti pi puthujjano' ti.

Tathāgatassāti, atṭhabhi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sdht gathitā; So gathikā; Bm gadhitā.

² Bm ajjhosannā (see A. II. 6. 7; Ud. VII. 3, 4).

³ Bm āvutā nivutā phutā ophutā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tatha-vāditāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato. Abhibhavanatthēna Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-loka-hitāya ussukkam āpannā³ purimakā Sammā-Sambuddhā āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Koṇagamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dāna-pāramiṃ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khanti-sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhā-pāramiṃ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti ime pañca mahā-pariccāge pariccājitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-nātattha⁶-cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭim patvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammappadhāne cattāro iddhipāde pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni sutta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ muggaṃ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā ambākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokamhi Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ munayo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sukya-munī pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁷ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampati-jāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ SS tathā-lak°.

³ Sctt ussukkamāyapannā.

⁴ All MSS. paramattha.

⁵ Sd °ukkhāna-ñānattha.

⁷ Sctt vuccanti; Sd °nti corrected to °ti.

² Sctd omit tatha-vūd° T°.

⁴ Bm adds ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitihāre¹ gato. Yath' āha : 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitihāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhiramāne sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsatī "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. Tañ c' assa gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ visesādhigamanam pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi patitṭhahi, idam assa catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa pubba-nimittam, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lokuttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittam, satta-pada-vitihāro satta-bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, suvaṇṇa-daṇḍā vitipatanti cāmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-ukkhapo pana sabba-titthiya-nimmathanassa, setacchatta-dhāraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-vara-vimala-setacchatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-disānuvilokanaṃ sabbaññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³-paṭilābhassa, āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ appativattiya-vara-dhamma-cakkaṃpavattanassa pubba-nimittam. Tathā ayam Bhagavū pi gato, tañ c' assa⁴ gamanaṃ tathaṃ ahosi avitathaṃ tesā yeva visesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu porāṇā :

Muhutta-jāto va gavampatī yathā
 Samehi pādehi plusī vasundharaṃ⁵
 So vikkami satta padāni Gotamo
 Setañ ca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
 Disvā vilokesi sanna-samantato
 Atṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudirayi
 Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ pahāya

¹ Bm vitihārena (twice).

² St ni ; Sc di ; Sdh ti.

³ Sc °ññu-nānāvaraṇa- ; Sd °ññutānāvaraṇa-ñāna ; Bm °ññutānāvaraṇa-.

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sdt vasundaraṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyāpādam, āloka-saññāya thīna-middham, avikkhepena uddhacca-kukkuccam, dhamma-vavatthānena vicikiccham pahūya gato, nāṇena avijjam padāletvā gato, pāmujjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa-kavūtakam ugghātetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhūmam vūpasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītim virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukha-dukkham pahūya, ākūsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkamitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākūsānañcāyatana-saññam ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññānañcāyatana-saññam neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññam samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nicca-saññam pahūya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññam, anattānupassanāya atta-saññam, nibbidānupassanāya nandim, virāgānupassanāya rūgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayam, paṇinissaggānupassanāya ādūnam, khayānupassanāya ghana-saññam, vāyānupassanāya āyūhaṇam, vipariṇāmānupassanāya dhuva-saññam, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññam, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhim, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya sārādhānābhinivesanam, yathā-bhūta-nāṇa-dassanena sammohābhinivesanam, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesam, paṭisaṃkhānupassanāya appaṭisaṃkham, vivaṭṭānupassanāya saṃyogābhinivesam, sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilese bhajitvā gato, saka-dāgāmi-maggena oḷārike kilese pahūya, anāgāmi-maggena aṇusahagata¹ kilese samugghātetvā, arāhatta-maggena sabba-kilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-dhātuyā kakkhaḷatta-lakkhaṇam tatham avitatham,
 āpo-dhātuyā paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 tejo-dhātuyā uṇhatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 ākāsa-dhātuyā asamphuṭṭha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
 viññāna-dhātuyā vijānana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ S^b anusahagata; S^d anasahagāṇe.

² S^d asamphuṭṭha.

- rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saññāya sañjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārūnaṃ abhisamkharāṇa¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vitakkassa abhiniropana²-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vicārassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sukhasa sātā-lakkhaṇaṃ³ . . . pe . . .
 citta-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sat-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādh-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viriya-balassa kosajje . . . pe . . .
 sati-balassa mutṭhu-sacce . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-balassa uddhacce . . . pe . . .
 paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya - lakkhaṇaṃ
 . . . pe . . .
 viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhī-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . .
 pe . . .
 sammā-ditṭhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-saṃkappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-kammantassa samutṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-ājivassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ So abhisamkhārāṇa.² So here and below abhiniropana.³ So sukhasasāta-l^o; S^d ghāna-l^o.

sammā-vāyāmassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-satiyā upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sammā-samādhissa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 avijjāya aññāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārāṇaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 viññāṇassa vijñāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 nāmassa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saḷāyatanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 upādānassa gahana¹-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bhavassa āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jātīyā nibbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 jarāya jīraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 dhātūnaṃ suññatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 āyatanānaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samma-ppadhānānaṃ padahana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 iddhipādānaṃ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 indriyūnaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 balānaṃ ukampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 saccānaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vipassanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samatha-vipassanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 sīla-visuddhiyā saṃvara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 citta-visuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 ditṭhi-visuddhiyā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 khaye nāṇassa samucchadana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 anuppāde nāṇassa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ So gahana.² Sdht iddhipādānānaṃ.

chandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 manasikārassa samuṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassassa samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samosaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 samādhissa pamukha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiya ādhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . pe . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . pe . . .
 vimuttiya sūra-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .

amat-ogadhasa nibbānassa pariyosāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ
 avitathaṃ. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ nāna-gatiya āgato avi-
 rajjhivā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Kathaṃ tatha-dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhavo tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhavo
 tathaṃ etaṃ, avitathaṃ etaṃ, anaññatham etaṃ' ti. Vitthāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . pe . . .
 saṃkhārānaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārānaṃ paccaya-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārānaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . pe . . .,
 jātīya jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbam Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmiṃ pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Kathaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vake loka . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇesu loka-
 dhātusu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantam rūpāramāṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākū-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthāniṭṭhādi-vasena vā, diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu³ labbha-
 māṇaka-pada-vasena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ?

¹ Sc Bm adhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1, 3).

² Bm taduttari-

³ Sd viññāpesu.

Yam rūpam catunnam mahā-bhūtānam upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhāsa-nidassanam sappatigham nilam pītakan ti ādinā nayena anekehi nūmeli terasahi vārehi dvi-paññāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānam tatham eva hoti, vitatham n' atthi. Eṣa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu suddādisu. Vuttañ c' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yam bhikkhave sadevukassa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam aham janāmi, tam aham abhiññāsim, tam Tathāgataṃ viditam, tam Tathāgato na upatthāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-attho Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Katham tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato? Yañ ca rattim Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisinno tiṇṇam Mārāṇam matthakam² madditvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattim yamaka-sālānam antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcaccattālisa-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyam . . . pe . . . vedallam taṃ subbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjam anūnam anadhikam sabbākāra-paripuṇṇam rūga-mada-ninaddanam dosa-mohamada-nimaddanam. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avukkhaliyam.³ Sabban taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitam⁴ viya, eka-nāliya mitam viya, eka-tulāya tulitam viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitatham.⁵ Ten' ūha: 'Yañ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati taṃ subbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasimā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Gada⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgado vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāram katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmim atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ S⁴ °tena upatthāsī; S¹ °to na utthāsī.

³ S⁴ apakkhaliyam.

⁶ B^m adds anaññatham.

² B^m mattakam.

⁴ S^o B^m lañjitam.

⁵ S^b gadā.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādī ca hoti. Evam-bhūtassa c'assa yathā vācā kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evaṃ tathā-kāritāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhav-aggamaṃ heṭṭhā avicim¹ pariyaṇtaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu loka-dhātusu sabba-satte abhībhavati sīlena pi samā-dhinā pi puññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na taesa tulā vā pamāṇaṃ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānaṃ ati-sakko brāhmaṇaṃ ati-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loka . . . pe . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhībhū anabhībhūto⁵ aññadatthu-daso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tatr' evaṃ pada-siddhi veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanā-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādinō sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ abhībhavati. Iti sabba-lokābhībhavane⁷ tatho aviparīto desanā-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhībhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pahāna-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya¹¹ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ S^h avicim; S^{cd} *im* corrected to *i*.

² B^m rājābhīrājo.

³ S^d abhībhūta abhībhūto; S^t abhībhūta-anabhībhūto.

⁴ B^m -vilāsamayo puññussavo.

⁵ S^t vilāsamayo; S^c vilāsamaye.

⁶ S^c tathā.

⁷ B^m adds vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanaṃ pi.

⁸ B^m sadeva-manussāya.

⁹ S^t bhavana.

¹⁰ B^m puññussavo.

¹¹ S^s tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatū: 'Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisam-buddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . pe . . . sabban taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti¹ vuccatīti' tassa evaṃ pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpano mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākāreṇa pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vaṇṇeya.

Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sila-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadaṇṇo vadeyya taṃ kataman ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma adiṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā, diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā, vimati-ccchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha adiṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitam, tassa aññāya dassanāya tulunāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ adiṭṭha-jotaṇā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ nātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitam, taṃ² aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ diṭṭha-saṃsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimati-ccchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dvelhaka-jūto, evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathan nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-ccchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā pañhaṃ pucchati, 'Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

³ Bm pakkhando.

² Bm tassa lakkhaṇassa.

panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? ¹ Dukkham Bhante ti.' Sabbam vattabham. Ayam anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam kathetu-kamyatāya pañham pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . atṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame atṭhāti?' Ayam kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti ² imūsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotanā pucchā n' atthi. 'Idam nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi saddhim saṁsandetvā desessūmiti' samannābhārass' eva anuppajjanato ditṭha-saṁsandana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhi-maṇḍe va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimati-cchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesā pana dve pucchā Buddhānam atthi. Tāsu ayam kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni tam kathetu-kamyatā-pucchāya pucchitam attham kathetum *Pāṇātipātam pahāyāti* ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla.] ³

8. Tattha pānassa atipāto *pāṇātipāto*. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttam hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyam, tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇa-saññino jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā kāya-vāci-dvārāṇam aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇa-virahitesu tiracchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte ⁴ pi vatthu-mahantatāya guṇavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānam pana sambhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānā ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tibbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittam, upakkamo, tena

¹ Bm tam sukham vā dukkham vā ti (but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42).

² Bm pucchā ti. Imūsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S^t samanto; Sc mahante.

marañan ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiko¹ thāvaro vijjāmayo² iddhimayo ti. Imasmiṃ pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā taṃ na vitthārayāma.³ Aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi Samanta-pāsādikaṃ Vinaya-atthakathaṃ oloketvā gahetabbam.

Pahāyāti, imaṃ pāṇātipāta-cetanā-saṃkhātāṃ dussilyaṃ pajahitvā.

Paṭivirato ti, paḥiṇa-kālato paṭṭhāya tato dussilyato⁴ orato virato va. N' atthi tassa vitimissāpi⁵ cakkhu-sota-viññeyyā dhammā pag eva kāyikā ti. Iminā va nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo.

Samāno ti, Bhagavato samita-pāpatāya luddha-vohāro.

Gotamo ti, gotta-vasena.

Na kevalaṇ ca Bhagavā va pāṇātipātā paṭivirato,⁶ bhikkhu-saṃgho pi paṭivirato.⁷ Desanā pana ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ āgatā, atthaṃ pana dipentena bhikkhu-saṃgha-vasenāpi dipetum vaṭṭati.

Nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho ti, parūpaghātattathāya daṇḍaṃ vā satthaṃ vā ādāya avattunato nikkhitta-daṇḍo c' eva nikkhitta-sattho cāti attho. Ettha ca ṭhapetvā daṇḍaṃ sabbam pi avasesaṃ upakaraṇaṃ sattānaṃ vihiṇsana⁸-bhūvato satthan ti veditabbam. Yaṃ pana bhikkhū kattara-daṇḍaṃ vā danta-katṭham vā vūsim vā pipphalakaṃ⁹ vā gahetvā vicaranti, na taṃ parūpaghātattathāya, tasmā nihita-daṇḍā nihita-satthā tv' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Lajjiti pāpa-jigucchana-lakkhaṇāya lajjāya samannāgato.

Dayāpanno ti dayāṃ metta-cittaṃ āpanno.

Sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampiti sabbe pāṇa-bhūte hitena anukampako, tāya dayāpannatāya sabbesaṃ pāṇa-bhūtānaṃ hita-cittako ti attho.

Viharatiti iriyati, yāpeti pāleti.

Iti vā hi Bhikkhave ti, evaṃ vā Bhikkhave. Vū saddo upari

¹ Bm nissaggiyo.

³ St vitthārayāya; Bm oyissāmi.

⁵ St vitimissāmi; Bm vitikkamissāmīti.

⁷ St pativirato ti.

⁹ Bm pipphalikaṃ (? scissors. See Āyāraṅga, II. 7. 1. 5).

² Sc nijjamayo.

⁴ St dussilyaṃ to.

⁶ Sc pativirati; Sd paṭivirahito.

⁸ Bm vihetthana.

adinnāddānaṃ pahāyāti ādīni apekkhitvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha purimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā apekkhitvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṃkhepo: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vannaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samaṇo Gotamo paṇaṃ na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanūñño hoti, virato imasmā dussilyā, aho vata re Buddha-guṇa-mahantatā" ti.³ Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vannaṃ vattu-kāmo pi appamattakaṃ ācāra-sīla-mattakaṃ eva vakkhati, upari-asādhāraṇa-sabhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattum na sakkhissati. Na kevalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotāpaṇṇa-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Taṃ vo upari vakkhāmīti.' Ayaṃ ettha sādhippāyā attha-vannaṇā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vanna-yissāma.

Adinnāddānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānaṃ adinnāddānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnan* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yattha paro yathā kāma-kāri taṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim̐ pana para-pariggahite para-pariggahita-saṇṇino tadā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetanā adinnāddānaṃ. Taṃ hiṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇite mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇitātāya. Vatthu-samatthe sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmim̐ mahā-sāvajjaṃ, taṃ taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmim̐ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārū honti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-saṇṇitā, theyya-cittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharaṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sūhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānūrūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ Set vikappatthe.² Set mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ Bm hanati.⁵ Bm -ggahit- throughout.

Dinnam ¹ eva ādiyatīti *dinnādāyi*.

Cittena pi dinnam eva pāṭikaṅkhatīti *dinna-pāṭikaṅkhi*.

Thenetīti theno. Na thenena *athenena*. Athenattā yeva *suci-bhūtena*. *Attanā* ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhāvaṃ katvā *viharatīti* vuttam hoti. Sesam paṭhama-Sikkhāpade vutta-nayen' eva yojetabbam. Yathā ca idha evam sabbattha.

Abrahmacariyaṃ ti aśeṭṭha-cariyaṃ. Brahmaṃ seṭṭham ācāram caratīti *brahmacārī*.

Ārācārī ti,² abrahmacariyato dūra-cārī.

Methunā ti, rūga-pariyuṭṭhāna-vasena sadisattā methunakā ti laddha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnaṃ dhammā.

9. *Musā-rādaṃ pahāyāti*. Ettha musā ti viṣaṃvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhañjanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Viṣaṃvādanādhippāyena pan' assa para³-viṣaṃvādakakāya-vaci-payoga-samutṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam atacchaṃ vatthum. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham⁴ vatthum tathato paraṃ viññāpetu-kāmassa tathā viññattisamutṭhāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatūya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatūya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātu-kāmatūya 'n' atthīti⁵ ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, sakkhinā⁶ hutvā attha-bhañjanattham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakam pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'Aja gāme tela-nadī maññe sandatīti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adiṭṭham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atatham⁷ vatthu, viṣaṃvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sūhatthiko va. So kūyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ S⁴b adiṇnam; S^t ādiṇṇam.

³ B^m paraṃ.

⁵ S^b sakkhivā.

⁷ S^cedh atha tam; all MSS. vatthu.

² B^m anācārī ti.

⁴ S⁴b atha tam.

⁶ So B^m purāṇa.

vācāya vā param visamvādaka-kiriyāya karaṇe datṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaṃ jñāti. Ayaṃ kiriyasamutṭhāpika-cetanā-kkhaṇe yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Yasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti, tathā² 'imassa bhaṇāhīti' āṇāpento pi paṇṇaṃ likhitvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayaṃ attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āṇattika-nissaggiya-thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vīmaṇisitvā gaheṭabbam.⁴

Saccaṃ vadatīti *sacca-rāḍi*.

Saccena saccaṃ sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antarantarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccaṃ tassa musā-vādena antaritattā saccaṃ saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so *sacca-sandho*. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaṃ sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theto ti thiro. 'Thita'⁶-katho ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷-rāgo viya, thusa-rūsimhi nikhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭhe ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ca, na ṭṭhita-katho hoti. Eko pāsūṇa-lekhā viya indakhilo viya ca ṭhita-katho hoti, asinā sisam chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayaṃ vuccati *theto*.

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbako. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanaṃ saddahathāti' vattabbaṭaṃ āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idaṃ kena vuttaṃ?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttaṃ idaṃ eva pamāṇaṃ, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam'⁸ n' atthi, evaṃ eva idan' ti vattabbaṭaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Arisamvādako lokassāti, tāya sacca-vūditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāyāti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taṃ

¹ S^c kammunā bajjhati; S^t kammanā khajjati.

² SS omit ti; B^m evaṃ datṭhabbo ti tiro kuḍḍādisu.

³ B^m gaheṭabbā.

⁴ B^m 'Thira-.

⁵ B^m upaparikkhitabbam.

⁶ S^dt yathā.

⁶ B^m bhaṇatīti.

⁷ B^m haliddhi.

vācam bhāsatī, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvam parassa ca suñña-bhāvam karoti, sū *pisuṇā vācā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācū sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kaṇṇa-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācū, ayaṃ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphappalapati niratthakam so *samphappalāpo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇā-vācādi-nāmam eva labhati,¹ sū eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha samkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedāya atta-piya-kamyatāya vā kūya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pisuṇā vācū. Sū yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānā-bhavissanti vinābhavissantīti' bheda-purekkhārātā vā 'iti aham piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijānanan ti.

Imesam bhedāyāti, yesam ito vuttānam santike sutam tesam bhedāya.

Bhinnānam vā sandhātā ti, dvīṇam mittānam vā samān-upajjhāyakādīnam vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānam ekam ekam upasamkamitvā, 'Tumhākam īdise kule jātānam evam bahussutānam idaṃ na yuttan' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānam kattū anukatiā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jane samagge disvā, 'Tumhākam evarūpe kule jātānam evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānam anucchavikam etan' ti ādini vatvā, duḥhikānam kattū ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo assāti samaggārāmo. Yattha samaggā n' atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggarāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayaṃ ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. Te pabāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandī*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti. Yā vācū satte samagge

¹ So nāmam eva galati; ² So nāmam eva galati, corrected to labhati; ³ So nama-vahati; ⁴ So nāmam evam galati.

² So Bm Pāli.

³ Bm evettha.

karoti taṃ sūmaggiṃ guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsati na itaran ti.

Parassa mamacchedakāya vaci - payoga - samutṭhāpikā ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusā rācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthum. Eko kira dūrako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti, 'Caṇḍā tam mahisī anubandhatūti' akkosi. Ath' assa tath' eva araṇṇe mahisī utṭhāsi. Dūrako, 'Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena ciutesi hotūti,' saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisī tath' eva baddhā viya atṭhāsi. Evaṃ mamacchedako pi payogo citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti. Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti, 'Corū vo¹ khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.' Uppala-pattam pi ca nesaṃ upari patitum² na icchanti. Ācariy-upajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti, 'Kiṃ ime ahirikā anottāpino caranti? Niddhamatha³ no' ti. Atha ca nesaṃ āgamādhigama-sampattiṃ icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṇhatāya pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacana-saṇhatāya apharusa-vācā na hoti. Na hi mārāpetu-kāmassa 'imaṃ sukhaṃ sayāpethāti' vacanaṃ apharusa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya paṇ' esū pharusa-vācā va. Sū yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā : akkositabbo paro, kupita-cittaṃ, akkosanā ti.

Nelā⁴ ti. Elaṃ vuccati doso. N' assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. 'Nelāṅgo⁵ setapaccbhādo' ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶ viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānaṃ sukhā. Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlaṃ na janeti.

Attha-madhuratāya sukala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ janotīti pemaṇīyā.

Īdayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaṇṇamānū, sukkena cittaṃ pavisaṭīti hadayaṃ-gaṃā.

Guṇa-paripunṇatāya pure-bhavā ti porī. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Bm to.

² Bm niddharatha.

³ Sedh tesāṅgo; S^t telamsaṅgo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sdt patantam.

⁵ Sh Nelā.

⁶ Sdt silam.

nāri viya sukumārū ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti ¹ nagara-vāsīnaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsino hi yutta-kathā honti.² ³ Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhāti-mattam bhātū ti vadanti.⁴

Evarūpī kathā bahuno janassa ⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-jana-kantā*.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa ⁶ manāpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manāpā*.

Anattha-viññāpikā ⁷ kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-cetanā *samphappalāpo*. So āsevana-mandatāya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatāya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dve sam-
 bhārā: Bhūratayuddha-Sītāharaṇ-āḍi-niratthaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhāratā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanaṃ ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-rāḍi*. Vattabba-yuttam kalam salla-
 kkhettvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham ⁸ tacchaṃ sabhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-rāḍi*.

Diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-attha-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *attha-rāḍi*.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-
 ma-rāḍi*.

Samvaravinaya - pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-rāḍi.

Nidhānaṃ vuccati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assū atthīti
nidhānavatī. Itadaye nidhātabba ⁹ yuttam vācam bhāsātīti
 attho.

Kālenāti, evarūpiṃ blasamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatiṃ
 vācam bhāsāmīti' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhitvā ¹⁰ va bhāsātīti attho.

Sāpadesan ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇan ti attho.

Pariyantaratin ti, paricchedaṃ dassetvā, yathā 'ssū ¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsātīti attho.

¹⁻¹ Bm omits.

² Sodh hoti.

⁴ Bm adds mūti-mattam mātū ti vadanti

⁶ Bm bahuno janassa.

⁸ SS omit.

¹⁰ Bm apekkhitvā.

³⁻³ SS pi mattam tātāti.

⁵ SS bahujanajanassa (S^d ṇ, ṇ).

⁷ SS viññātikā.

⁹ SS nidhetabbā.

¹¹ Bm yo.

Attha-saṃhitā ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena ¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannam.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādi attham vadati, tena atthena saṃhitattā attha-saṃhitam vācam bhāsati, na aññam nikkhipitvā aññam bhāsatīti vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phalu³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gūnassa c' eva⁵ yassa kassaci alla⁵-tiṇa-rukkhādikassa bhūta-gūmassa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana⁶-pacanādi-bhāvena vikopanū paṭivirato ti attho.

Eka-bhattiko ti. Pātarāsa-bhattam sāyamāsa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarāsa-bhattam anto-majjhantikena paricchinnam, itaram majjhantikato uddham anto aruṇena. Tasmā anto-majjhantike dasakkhattum bhuñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Tam sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Ratti-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattūparato*.

Atikkanto majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamanā⁸ bhojanam vikāla-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato cikāla-bhojanā*, kadāci rato Anoma-nadī-tire pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sāsannassa ananulomattā.

Visūkam paṭṇi-bhūtam dassanan⁹ ti visūka-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaso mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi pavattānam naccādinam visūka¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā*. Naccādīni hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payojāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n'eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhunīnam vaṭṭanti.

Mūlādisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. *Vilepanan* ti chavi-rūga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhanto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnatṭhānam pūrento *mañḍeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rūga-vasena ca sūdi-yanto *vibhūseti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyatāya a. s. bhāsati.

³ All MSS. I here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nila.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ Sd Bm atthagamanā.

⁹ Scdb dassan.

¹⁰ Bm adds bhūta.

yāya dussilya-cetanāya tāni mālā-dhāraṇādīni mahājaṇo karoti tato *paṭivirato* ti attho.

Uccā-sayanam vuccati pamāṇātikkantaṃ, *mahā-sayanam* akappiyatthataṃ.¹ Tato *paṭivirato* ti attho.

Jātarūpan ti suvaṇṇaṃ, *rajan* ti kuhāpaṇo loha-māsako jatu-māsako dāru-māsako ti ye vohāraṃ gacchanti, tassa ubhayassāpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N' eva naṃ uggaṇhāti na uggaṇhāpeti na upanikkhittaṃ sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sāli-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsaka³ - saṃkhātassa satta - vidhassāpi āmaka-dhaññaassa paṭiggahaṇā. Na kevalaṇ ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva āmasanam pi bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-maṇsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra odissa anuññātā āmaka-maṇsa-macchānaṃ paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati no āmasanam.

Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthīti puris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārikā nāma. Tāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇam pi āmasanam pi akappiyam eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesam paṭiggahaṇam na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakaṃ'⁴ dammi ārūmikaṃ dammīti' evaṃ vutto pana vaṭṭati.

Ajēlakādisu pi khetta-vatthu-pariyosānesu kappiyākappiya-nayo Vinaya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparāṇṇaṃ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadatthāya akāṭa-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi saṃgahitān' eva.

Dūteyyaṃ vuccati dūta-kummaṃ. Gihīnaṃ⁶ paṇṇaṃ vā sāsanaṃ vā gabetvā tattha tattha gamanaṃ. *Pahiṇa-gamaṇaṃ* vuccati gharā gharaṃ pesitassa khuddaka-gamaṇaṃ. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-karaṇaṃ. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gamaṇaṇaṃ anuyogā ti evam ettha attho veditaḥ.

Kaya-rikkayā ti kayā ca vikkayā ca.⁷

¹ B^m akappiya-paccattharaṇam.

² S^d *kudasaka*, corrected to *kuddusaka*.

³ S^d upari parikkhitabbo; S^h upparikkhitabbo.

⁴ B^m adds pahitaṃ.

⁵ Comp. Pāc. 18. 19.

⁶ B^m kārakaṃ.

⁷ Comp. Pāc. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisu *kūṭan* ti vañcanam. Tattha *tulā-kūṭam* nāma rūpa-kūṭam aṅga-kūṭam gahaṇa-kūṭam paṭicchanna¹-kūṭan ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭan nāma dve tulā samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto pacchā-bhāgo hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭan nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjun gaṇhati, dadanto agge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭan nāma tulam susiram katvā anto ayacunnam pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto tam pacchā-bhāge karoti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇiso vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāti. Tāya vañcanam *kaṇsa-kūṭam*.

Katham? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pātim katvā aññā dve tisso lohapātiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato janapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva aḍḍham kulam pavisitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kinathāti' vatvā, agge pucchito samagghataram dātukāmū honti. Tato tehi 'katham imesam suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vīmaṇsitvā gaṇbathāti' suvaṇṇa-pātim pāsūne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pātiyo datvā gacchanti.

Māna-kūṭam nāma⁴ hadayabheda-sikhūbheda-rajjubheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-telādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānenu, 'saṇikam āsiñcāti' vatvā, anto bhājane bahum paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam pidhāya siḅham pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikhānam ussūpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ vegena pūretvā sikhānam bhindanto deti. Rajju-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Lañcam⁶ alabhantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisu *ukkoṭanan* ti assāmike sāmike kātum lañca-gahaṇam. *Vañcanan* ti tehi tehi upāyehi paresaṃ vañcanam. 'Tatr' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakaṇ ca gahetvā

¹ SS paṭicchāna.

² So all MSS.

³ SS dento.

⁷ Set vatthum.

² SS sarūpā.

⁴ SS omī.

⁵ S^d lābham ; S^t labam.

ūgaccehati.¹ Tam eko dhutto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha. 'Migo dve kahāpaṇe, miga-potako ekan' ti ca vutte kahāpaṇaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migaṃ me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpaṇe dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpaṇo dinno' ti. 'Āma dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gaṇha, evaṃ so ca kahāpaṇo ayaṃ ca kahāpaṇ - agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpaṇā bhavissantīti.' So 'kāraṇaṃ vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migaṃ adāsīti.

Nikattī yoga-vasena vā māyā-vasena vā apāmaṅgaṃ pāmaṅgaṃ ti amaṇiṃ maṇiṃ ti asuvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti katvā patirūpakena vaṇcanaṃ.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesaṃ yeva ukkoṭanādīnam etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tasmā ukkoṭana-sāci-yogā⁴ vaṇcana-sāci-yogā nikati-sāci-yogā ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Keci aññaṃ dassetvā aññassa parivattanaṃ *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, taṃ pana vaṇcanen' eva saṃgalhitaṃ.

Chedanādisu *chedanaṃ* ti hattha-cchedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇaṃ. *Bandho* ti rajju-bandhanādihi bandhanaṃ. *Viparāmoso* ti hima-viparāmoso gumba-viparāmoso ti duvidho. Yaṃ hima-pūta-samaye himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannaṃ jaṇaṃ musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmoso. Yaṃ gumbādīhi paṭicchannā jaṇaṃ⁵ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmoso. *Ālopo* vuccati gāma-nigamādīnaṃ vilopa-karaṇaṃ. *Sahasākāro* ti, sūhasa⁶-kiriya. Gehaṃ pavisitvā manussānaṃ ure satthaṃ ṭhapetvā icchita-bhaṇḍa⁷-gahaṇaṃ. Evam etasmā *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākārā patirirato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyyātī.*

Ettūvatū Culla⁸-silam nāma nittītaṃ hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omit ti.

³ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm bhaṇḍānaṃ.

² Bm adds to.

⁴ Bm thrice yogo.

⁶ Bm sāhasika-.

⁸ Bm cūla.

Majjhima-Sīlam.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlam vitthūrento *yathā vā pan' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyaṃ anuttāna-pada-vaṇṇanā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca idha-lokaṃ ca para-lokaṃ ca saddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṃ me nāti vā, mitto vā, idaṃ vā paṭikarissati, idaṃ vā tena kata-pubban ti' evaṃ na dinnānīti attho. Evaṃ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhojanānti*¹ desanū-sisa-mattam etaṃ. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanaṃ sevamānā gilāna-bhesajjaṃ paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaṃ vuttam eva hoti. *Seyyathādan* ti nipāto. Tass' attho, katamo so *bijagāma-bhūtagāmo* yassa *samārambham anuyuttā ciharantīti*? tato taṃ dassento *mūla-bijaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṃ* nāma haliddiṃ siṅgiveraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ⁴ atvisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇī⁵ usīraṃ⁶ bhaddamuttakan ti evam-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṃ* nāma assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako⁷ kapitthano ti evam-ādi. *Phaḷu-bijaṃ* nāma ucchu veḷu naḷo ti evam-ādi. *Agga-bijaṃ* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaṇijjakam hiriveran ti evam-ādi. *Bija-bijaṃ* nāma pubbaṇṇaṃ nāma aparāṇṇan ti evam-ādi. Sabbam h' etaṃ rukkhato viyojitaṃ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattham eva *bijagāmo* ti vuccati, rukkhato pana aviyojitaṃ asukkhamaṃ *bhūtagāmo* ti vuccati. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogan* ti, sannidhi-katassa paribhogam. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena ca sallekha-vasena ca. Vinaya-vasena tūva yaṃ kiñci annaṃ ajja paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṃ hoti, tassa paribhoge

¹ SS add *ñca*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

² This first list recurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole five in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

³ B^m *pacam vacattaṃ*.

⁴ SS *usirakam*.

⁵ All MSS. *ajjakam*.

⁶ B^m *paṭiggahitaṃ*.

⁷ S^d *attano*.

⁸ SS *-ñim*.

⁹ All MSS. *kacchako*.

¹⁰ S^d *viyopitaṃ*.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sūmaṇerānam datvā tehi laddham ṭhapāpetvā dutiya-divase bhuñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekho pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhimhi pi es' eva nayo. Tattha pānam nāma amba-pānādini atṭha-pānāni, yāni ca nesam anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhimhi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴-kathā. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santutṭhena bhavitabbam, catuttham labhitvā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sakkoti, yassa pana dātu-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchatthāya vā gato, āgatamatto dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Cīvare pana appahonte satiyā paccūsīya anuññātākālam ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Suci-sutta-cīvara-kārakānam alābho tato param pi vinaya-kammaṃ katvā ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmim jigne puna idisam kuto labhissamīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yāna-sannidhimhi*⁸ yānam nāma vayhañ ratho sakaṭam sandamānikā pātānkīti. Na pan' etam pabbajitassa yānam, upāhanā yānam pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkaṃsato dve upāhana-saṃghātā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhitvā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmim jigne aññam kuto labhissamīti' hi ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhimhi sayanan ti mañco. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divātṭhāne ti ukkaṃsato dve mañcā vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhitvā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gaṇassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi c' eva hoti sallekho ca kuppati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhimhi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³-chavi-

¹ Comp. Pūc. 23 and 38.

² Bm anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

⁴ Bm pariyāya.

⁶ SS sannidhiñ.

⁸ Scdñ sannidhiñcamhi; St sannidhiñcamhi pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁹ Bm n'etam p. y., upāhanā pana pabbajitassa yānam yeva.

¹⁰ Bm pādakatthāya.

¹² Bm ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

³ SS sannidhiñ.

⁵ Bm nippariyāya.

⁷ Comp. Niss. 28.

¹¹ SS sannidhiñ.

¹³ St kacchukacchhari.

dosādi¹-ābādhe sati gandhā vaṭṭanti. Tena gandhe āharāpetvā tasmim roge vūpasanto aññesaṃ vā ābādhikānaṃ dātabbā, dvāre pañcaṅguli² - gharadhūpanādisu vā upanetabbā. 'Puṇa roge sati bhavissatīti' pana ṭhapetum na vaṭṭati, gandha-sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhaṇaṃ ca kopeti.

Amisa-sannidhin ti⁴ vuttāvasesaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ :

'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu "tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavissantīti" tila-taṇḍula-mugga-māsa-nālikera-loṇa-maccha⁵-sappi-tela-guḷa⁶-bhājanāni āharāpetvā ṭhapeti. So vassakālo kālāssa⁷ eva sāmaṇerehi yāgum pacāpetvā paribhuñjitvā "sāmaṇera udaka-kaddame dukkhaṃ gāmaṃ pavisitum."⁷ Gaccha.⁸ Asuka-kulaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ vihāro nisinnabhāvaṃ ārocchi. Asuka-kulato dadhi-ādini⁹ āharāti" peseti. Bhikkhūhi "kim bhante gāmaṃ pavissāmāti" vutte pi "duppaveso āvuso idāni gāmo" ti vadati. Te "hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayaṃ bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā āharissāmāti" gacchanti. Atha sāmaṇero dadhi-ādini āharitvā bhattaṇi⁹ ca vyañjanaṇaṃ ca sampādetvā upaneti. Tam bhuñjantassa⁷ eva upaṭṭhākā bhattaṃ pahiṇanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ bhuñjati. Atha bhikkhū pi¹⁰ piṇḍapūtaṃ gaḥetvā āgacchanti. Tato pi manāpa-manāpaṃ gīvāyāmaṃ¹¹ bhuñjati yeva. Evaṃ cātu-māsaṃ pi vitināmeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu muṇḍa-kuṭumbika-jīvikaṃ¹² jīvati, na samaṇa-jīvikaṃ ti.

Evarūpo āmisa-sannidhi nāma hoti. Bhikkhuno pana vasanaṭṭhāne 'ekū taṇḍula-nāli eko guḷa-piṇḍo catu bhāga-mattaṃ sappīti' ettakaṃ nidhetum vaṭṭati, akāle sampattacorūnaṃ atthāya. Tehi ettakaṃ āmisa-paṭisanthāraṃ¹³ alabhantā jīvitaṃ pi voropeyyum. Tasmā sace pi ettakaṃ n' atthi

¹ Bm rogādi.

² Compare Rh. D. and H. O.'s note on Cullavagga, V. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116.

³ SS sannidhiṃ.

⁴ Bm macchamamsa-vallūra.

⁵ Bm āmisaṇ ti.

⁶ SS kulāla.

⁷ Bm parisassathāti, and goes on vutte pi "duppaveso, etc. ; Sc pavissāmāti vutte pi, etc.

⁸ Sd gacchati.

⁹ Sc omits āharāti—bhattaṇi.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Sh yamakaṃ.

¹² Bm and Sh jīvitaṃ.

¹³ Bm paṭisanthāraṇaṃ.

āharūpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyaṃ taṃ attanā pi paribhuñjitum vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyaṃ pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n'atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nāḷi-ādisu vā yaṃ kiñci caturatana-mattam vū pilotika-kaṇḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatīti' ṭhapitam nāma n'atthīti¹ puthujjano vannaṃ vadeyya.

13. *Visūka-dassanesu naccam* nāma yaṃ kiñci naccam. Taṃ maggaṃ gacchantenāpi gīvaṃ pasūretvā daṭṭhum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo pan' ettha *Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ* vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathā c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhāpada-paṭisaṃyuttesu sutta-padesu. Ito paraṃ hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

Pekkhan ti naṭa-samajjā.³

Akkhānan ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Taṃ yasmiṃ ṭhāne kathīyati tattha gantum na vaṭṭati.

Pañissaran ti kaṇsa-tāḷam pāṇi-tāḷan ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tāḷam, mantena mata-sariruttāpanan⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thūṇan ti caturassara⁵-ammaṇaka-tāḷam kumbha-saddan ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakan*⁶ ti, naṭānaṃ abbhokkīraṇaṃ, sobhanagarakaṃ⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittan ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālān ti, ayoguḷa-kīḷā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovana-kīḷā ti pi vadanti.

Vaisan ti veṇum⁸ ussāpetvā kīḷanaṃ.

*Dhapanan*⁹ ti, atṭhi-dhovanaṃ. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kāḷa-kate nūtake na jhāpenti, nikhaṇitvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtaṃ kāḷam nātva, nīharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti. Tena nakkhatta-kāle ekasmiṃ thāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ thāne surādāni ṭhapāpetvā rodantā rodantā suram pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Atthi

¹ Bm n' atthi, and omits the rest.

² Bm sammajjaṃ.

³ Bm caturassa.

⁴ Bm sobhanakaram (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁵ Bm and Sh dhovauam; Sd p corrected to v; Sct p throughout.

⁶ Bm °māti.

⁷ Sdnt sarirattāpanan.

⁸ Bm sobhanagan.

⁹ Bm veḷum.

bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu atthi¹-dhovanān nāma, tattha bahum annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. Atth' etam bhikkhave dhopanam?² N' etam n' atthīti vadāmiti.' Idha ekacce pana indajālena atthi-dhovanam dhovanān³ ti vadanti.⁴

Itatthi-yuddhādisu, bhikkhuno n' eva hatthi-ādīhi saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjbāpetum na yujjhante datthum vaṭṭati.

Nibbuddhan ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhikan ti, yattha sampahāro diyati.⁵ *(A 116)*

Balaggaṇ ti, bala-gaṇana-tṭhānam.

*Senā-vyūhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakata-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassanan ti tayo⁸ hatthim pacchimam hatthāṇikan ti ādinā nayena vuttassa anikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatīti pamādatthānam, jūtaṇ ca tam pāmādatthānaṇ cāti *jūta-ppamādatthānam*.

14. *Attha-padan* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā attha attha padāni assāti attha-padam. *Dasa-pade* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākāsan ti atthapada-dasapadesu viya ākāso yeva kīlanam.

Parihāra-pathan ti bhūmiyam nānāpatham maṇḍalam katvā tattha parihaṇṭabbam parihaṇṭānam¹⁰ kīlanam.

¹¹ *Santikan* ti, santika¹¹-kīlā-kīlanam. *Ekajjam* ṭhapitā sārīyo vā sakkharīyo vā acūlentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kūci calati parājayo hoti. *Eva-rūpāya kīlāy'* etam adhivacanam. *(A 117, 118)*

*Khalikan*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹² pāsaka-kīlanam.¹³

Ghaṭikā ti vuccati dīgha-daṇḍakena rassa-daṇḍaka-paḥa-ṇa-kīlā.

Salāka-hatthan ti lākhāya vā mañjetṭhiyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁴

¹ Sdh omit janapadesu atthi.

² So Sd, which has hitherto had *dhopanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*°.

³ Bm *dhu*°.

⁴ So used at J. IV. 390.

⁵ Bm *dissati*.

⁶ Bm *vyūhan*.

⁷ Sd bhūhādi; Bm *vyūhādi*.

⁸ So all MSS.; query insert *hatthiniyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 29.

⁹ Bm omits *atthapadan* ti.

¹⁰ Bm *parihantāni*.

¹¹⁻¹¹ Bm *pantikan* ti *pantika*.

¹² Sd *balikan*, *halike*.

¹³ Bm *kīlanam*; SS *kīlam*.

¹⁴ Bm *sitthodakena*.

vā salāka-hattham temetvā, 'kiṃ hotūti' bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā taṃ paharivā, hatthi-assādi-rūpa-dassana-kīlanam.¹

Akkhan ti, guḷa-kīlanam.

Paṅgacīraṃ vuccati paṇṇa-nālikā.² Taṃ dhamantā kīlanti.

Vaṅkakan³ ti, gūma-dārakūnaṃ kīlanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkhu-cikan ti samparivattaka-kīlanam.⁵ Ākāso vā daṇḍam gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ vā sīsam ṭhapetvā hetṭh-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīlanam⁶ ti vuttam hoti.

Ciṅgulakam vuccati tālapaṇṇādīhi kataṃ vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattālhakam vuccati paṇṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vālikādīni minantā kīlanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāso vā piṭṭhiyaṃ vā akkhara-jānana-kīlā.

Munesikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kīlā.

Yathāvajjam nāma kūṇa-kūṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādīnaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vajjam taṃ taṃ payojetvā dassana-kīlā.

15. *Āsandin ti pamāṇātikkantāsanam.*

Anuyuttā viharantīti. Idaṃ apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam kataṃ.

Pailaṅko ti pādesu vūḷa-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

Gonako¹¹ ti, dīgha-lomako mahā-kojāyo. Catur-aṅgulādhikāni kira tassa lomāni.

Cittikā¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uṇṇāmay-attharaṇam.

Paṭikā ti uṇṇāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīlanam; SS kilan.

² Sedt vaṅkam; Sh naṅgalam.

³ Bm. mokkhaṇikā vuccati samparivattana-kīlā.

⁴ Bm kīlā; SS kīlan.

⁵ Sd Bm cakkam.

⁶ Bm khañj.

⁷ Sd cittaṅkā; St cittivūkā; Bm cittakan.

⁸ Bm cittaṅkā.

⁹ Bm nālikam.

¹⁰ Bm kīlānakam.

¹¹ Sh omāna; St° bbhaṇamāna.

¹² Bm nālikā.

¹³ SS gonako; Bm gonako.

¹⁴ Sd cāna; Sd vāta.

¹⁵ Bm attharaṇo.

Paṭalikā ti ghaṇa-puppho ¹ unṇāmayo attharako. So āmilāka ²-paṭṭo ti pi vuccati.

Tūlikā ti ³ tiṇṇaṃ tūlānaṃ aññatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā.

Vikatikā ti sīha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicitro unṇāmayattharako.

Udda-lomṭṭi ubhato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ekato uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Ekanta-lomṭṭi, ekato dasaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ. Keci ubhato ⁴ uggata-pupphan ti vadanti.

Kaṭṭhissaṇ ⁵ ti, ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁶ koseyya-kaṭṭhiassa-mayaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ.

Koseyyaṇ ti ratana-patisibbitaṃ ⁷ eva kosiya-suttamaya-paccattharaṇaṃ. Suddha-koseyyaṃ pana vaṭṭatīti Vinaye vuttaṃ, ⁸ Dighaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ṭhapetvā tūlikaṃ sabbān' eva gonakādini ratana-patisibbitāni na ⁹ vaṭṭantīti vuttaṃ.

Kuttakaṇ ti soḷasaṇṇaṃ nāṭakitthinaṃ thatvā naccana-yoggaṃ unṇāmayattharaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhatthara-assatthara ti ¹⁰ haṭṭhi-assa-piṭṭhisu attharaṇa-attharakū va. *Raṭṭhatthare* pi es' eva nayo. ¹¹

Ajinaṇṇapareṇṭṭi, ajina-cammehi mañcappamaṇeṇa sibbitvā katā paveṇi.

Kadali ¹²-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ ti. Kadali ¹³-miga-cammaṃ nāma atthi. Tena kataṃ pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ uttama-paccattharaṇaṃ ti attho. Taṃ kira seta-vatthassa upari kadali-miga-cammaṃ pattharivā sibbetvā karonti.

Sa-uttaracchadanaṇ ti, saha-uttaracchadena upari badhdhena ¹⁴ ratta-vitānena saddhin ti attho. Seta-vitānaṃ pi hetthā akappiya-paccattharaṇe sati na vaṭṭati, asati pana vaṭṭati.

Ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṇ ti, sīsūpadhānaṇ ca pādūpadhānaṇ

¹ Bm puppako.

² Bm āmalaka (see Cullavagga, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. tulika and tūlānaṃ; but comp. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 3, and Cullavagga, VI. 2. 6.

⁴ So all MSS. query ekato.

⁵ Bm kaṭṭissa (twice).

⁶ Sh Bm parisibbitaṃ.

⁷ All MSS. parisibbitaṃ.

⁸ Comp. Niss. XI.; M. VIII. 1. 36; VIII. 3. 1.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm Haṭṭhattharaṇa assattharaṇa ti.

¹¹ Bm attharaṇāni yeva.

¹² Sht kūdali.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm bandhena.

cāti mañcassa ubhato lohitaṃ¹ upadhānaṃ. Etaṃ na kappati. Yaṃ pana ekam eva upadhānaṃ ubhosu passesu rattamaṃ vā hoti paduma-vannaṃ vā citraṃ² vā, sace paṇṇa-yuttaṃ, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānaṃ pana paṭikkhittaṃ. Alohitakāni pi dve³ vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttariṃ labhivā aññesaṃ dātābbāni, dātumaṃ asakkonto mañce tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccattharaṇaṃ datvā nipajjitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādisu pana vutta-nayena paṭipajjitubbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :⁴ 'āsandiyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vālo bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikaṃ vijatetvā bimbohanaṃ kātum, avasesaṃ bhummatttharaṇaṃ kātun' ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, mātu-kucchito nikkhanta-dārakānaṃ sarīra-gandho dvādasa-vassa-matta⁵-kāle nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha⁶-haraṇatthāya gundha-cuṇṇādihi uccādenti. Evarūpaṃ uccādanamaṃ na vaṭṭati. Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nipajjāpetvā, telena makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūrū-nābhi-ādini santhāna⁷-sampādanatthamaṃ parimuddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanaṃ na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanan ti, tesamaṃ yeva dārakānaṃ gandhādihi nahāpanamaṃ viya.⁸

Sambāhanan ti, mahā-mallānaṃ viya hattha-pādo muggarādihi paharivā bāhu-vaḍḍhanaṃ.

Ādāsan ti, yaṃ kiñci ādāsaṃ pariharitumaṃ na vaṭṭati.

Añjanaṃ, alaṃkārañjanaṃ eva.

Mālā ti, baddha-mālā vā abaddha-mālā vā.

Vilepanan ti, yaṃ kiñci chavi-rūga-karaṇaṃ.

Mukha-cuṇṇakaṃ⁹ mukhālepanan ti, mukhe kāḷuka¹⁰-piḷukādinamaṃ haraṇatthāya mattika-kakkaṃ denti. Tena lohite calite sāsapa-kakkaṃ denti, tena dose khādite tila-kakkaṃ denti, tena lohite sannisinne haliddi-kakkaṃ denti, tena chavi-vaṇṇe ārūlhe mukha-cuṇṇakena mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti. Taṃ sabbaṃ na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitaṃ.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1 ; compare also *ibid.* VI. 2. 6 ; and Pāc. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patta.

⁵ Bm ādānaṃ saṅghāna.

⁶ Bm cuṇṇaṃ.

² Bm vicitraṃ.

⁶ Bm sarīraṇaṃ duggandha.

⁸ Bm adds ubhāpanaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm kāḷa.

IIattha - bandhādisu hatthe citra¹-saṅkha - kapālādini² bandhitvā vicaranti, taṃ vā aññaṃ vā sabbam pi hatthā-bharaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati. Apare *sikhaṃ* bandhitvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka - muttālātādihi ca naṃ parikkhipanti, taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apare catu-hattha-*daṇḍakaṃ* aññaṃ vā pana alaṅkāra³-daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitraṃ bhesajja-*nālikaṃ* superikkhitaṃ vāma-passe olagitaṃ,⁴ apare aneka⁵-ratana-parikkhita-kosaṃ atitikhiṇaṃ asim, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitaṃ makara-dantak-ādi-vicitraṃ *chattaṃ*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādi-vicitrā mora-piñj-ādi-parikkhatā⁶ *upāhaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyāmaṃ catur-angula - vitthataṃ kesanta - paricchedaṃ dassetvā meghā-mukhe vijjullataṃ⁷ viya nalāṭe *uṇhisa*-pattaṃ bandhanti, *cūlā-maṇiṇ* dhārenti, camara-*vālarījaṇiṃ*⁸ dhārenti. Taṃ sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Anīyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānaṃ tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rūjānaṃ ūrabbha 'Mahāsammato Mandhātā Dhammāsoko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *cora-kathādisu*. Tesu 'asuko rūjā abhirūpo dassanīyo' ti ādinā nayena gehasita-kathā va tiracchāna-kathā hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāve tiṭṭhati. *Coresu* pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti,' tesam kammaṃ paticca 'aho surā¹⁰' ti, gehasita-kathā va¹¹ tiracchāna-kathā. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma¹²-yuddhādisu asukena asuko evaṃ mūrīto evaṃ viddho ti' kāmāssāda-vasen' eva kathā tiracchāna-kathā. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *annādisu* 'evaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannaṃ khādimha bhuñjima pivimha paribhuñjinhāti' kāmāssāda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm vicitra.² Bm alaṅkāra.³ Bm kaṇṇika.⁴ Bm vijjullataṃ.⁵ Bm anīyānikattā.⁶ All MSS. ca.⁷ Bm ādihi. ?⁸ Bm olagitaṃ.⁹ Bm piñjādi-parikkhittā.¹⁰ Bm camara-valarījaṇiṃ.¹¹ Bm surā.¹² SS omit. See above, pp. 76, 84.

Sātthakam pana katvā 'pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannam annam pānam vattham sayanam mālāṃ gandham sīlavantānam adamha cetiyesu pūjaṃ akambhāti' kathetum vaṭṭati.

Ñāti-kathādisu pi 'ambhākaṃ ñātakā sūrā samatthā' ti vā 'pubbe evaṃ mayam¹ vicittrehi yānehi vicarimhāti' vā assāda-vasena vattum na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā 'te pi no ñātakā khayam gatā' ti vā 'pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti' vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sunivittā-dunnivittā-subhikkha-dubbhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asuka-gāma-vāsino sūrā samatthā ti' vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sātthakam pana katvā 'saddhā pasannā' ti vā 'khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathāsu*³ pi es' eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghānādīni paticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayam vayaṃ gatā' ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahoṣīti' assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahoṣi khayam gato' ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Visikhā-kathā pi 'asukā visikhā sunivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā ti' assāda-vasen' eva na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā khayam gatā' icc' eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā ti udakaṭṭhāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittha-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sā pi pāsādikā naccitum gāyitum chekā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā pasannā' ti ādinā nāyē' eva vaṭṭati.

Pubba⁷-peta-kathā ti atīte ñāti-kathā. Tattha vattamānā ñāti-kathā⁸ sadiso va vinicchayo.

Nānatta⁹-kathā ti purima-pacchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimuttā avasesū nānā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhāyikā ti 'ayaṃ loko kena nimmito?' 'Asukena

¹ Bm mayam evam.

² Bm kathādisu.

³ SS kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathā.

⁴ SS pubbe.

⁵ St nānatta.

⁶ Bm kathādisu.

⁷ Bm ti evam.

⁸ SS omīti ti pi.

⁹ St °manakañātītā sad°; Bm °maṇa-ñ-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmīto.' 'Kāko seto aññhinam setattā, balāḷkā¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā' ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa²-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sāgara-devena khatattā sāgaro,³ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddakkhāyana-kathā*.

Bhavo ti vuddhi, abhavo⁴ ti hāni.⁵ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ vatvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava-kathā*.

18. *Viggāhika-kathā* ti viggaha⁶-kathā sūrambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitam me* ti mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttaṃ ti attho. *Asahitaṃ te* ti, tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁷ *Āciṇṇaṃ⁸ te viparāvattān* ti, yaṃ tuyhaṃ dīgha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaṇaṇaṃ, taṃ mayhaṃ eka-vacanaṃ⁹ eva *viparāvattān*, parivattitvā ṭhitāṃ, na kiñci jānāsīti⁹ attho. *Āropito te vādo* ti mayā tava vade¹⁰ doso āropito. *Cara vādappamokkhāyāti*, dosa-mocanattāṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbeṭṭhehi vā sace pahosīti*, 'atha sayam pahosi idāni c' eva nibbeṭṭhehīti.'

19. *Dūteyya-kathāyaṃ idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹¹ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amutrāgacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ āharāti*¹² asukatṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹³ Samkhepatō pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā pañca sahadhammike ratanattayassa upakāra-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsanaṃ aññesaṃ na vattati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhana-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhayanti vimbāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapantīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ silaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippesa silaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena labhaṃ nijigim-

¹ Bm bakā.

² So sāgara; Bm sāgara-devena khato tasmā sāgaro.

³ Bm vibhavo.

⁴ Bm viggāhika.

⁵ Bm adbhiciṇṇaṃ.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm āharāti.

⁸ Sdh vitaṇḍā.

⁹ Sh hani; Se pāni; Sd pahāni.

¹⁰ Bm adbhiciṇṇaṃ.

¹¹ SS jātan ti.

¹² Sdh asukā.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesantīti *lābhena lābham nijigimsitāro*. *Kuhana*³-*lapanā* nemittikatā nippesikatā lābhena-lābham nijigimsanātā⁴ ti etāhi samannāgatānaṃ puggalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena pan' etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Magge Sila-niddeso yeva Pāḷiū ca Aṭṭhakathuñ ca āharitvā pakāsītā ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁵

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Angan* ti, hattha-pād-ādisu yena kenaci evarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dīghāyu yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavat-taṃ aṅga-sattham.

Nimittan ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁶-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyam katvā, nemittikam pucchī 'Kim me hatthe' ti? So ito c' ito ca vilokesi. Tasmiñ ca samaye ghara⁷-golikāya makkhikā⁸ gahetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Puna 'Katitī' puṭṭho, kukkuṭassa ti-kkhattuṃ vassantassa⁹ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evaṃ taṃ taṃ ādisituṃ¹⁰ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹¹ ti, asani-pāt-ādinam mahantānaṃ uppādam.¹² Taṃ hi disvā 'idaṃ bhavissati evaṃ¹³ bhavissatīti' ādissanti.

Supinan ti, 'yo¹⁴ pubbaṇha-samayaṃ¹⁵ supinaṃ passati evaṃ-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supinakaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇan ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikaṃ.

Mūsika-cchinna ti, undura-khāyitam. Tenāpi hi āhaṭe vā¹⁶ anāhaṭe vā vatthe 'ito puṭṭhāya evaṃ chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādissanti.

¹ Bm nijigisanti and nijigisitāro.

² All MSS. °nā, but S^t corrected to °na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS °gimsantā; Bm nijigisanātā.

⁴ S^t Pacca.

⁵ SS macchikā.

⁶ Bm ādisitvā.

⁷ Bm uppātitaṃ.

⁸ S^d yo so; S^{ch} yo yo.

⁹ Bm adds vatthe; SS ahate vā anahate vā v.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits hoti.

¹² S^t sara.

¹³ Bm ravantassa.

¹⁴ Bm uppātan.

¹⁵ SS bhavissatīti etaṃ.

¹⁶ Bm °pubbaṇha-samaye.

Aggi-homan ti, 'evarūpena dāru-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' *aggi-jūhanam*.² *Dabbihomā*dini pi *aggi-homān'* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbīyā edisehi *thusāddhi*³ hute idaṃ nāma hotīti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visuṃ vuttāni.

Tattha *kaṇo* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sāli-ādīnaṃ c' eva tiṇa-jātīnaṃ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappṭti* go-sappi-ādikaṃ. ⁵ *Tela*n ti tila-telādikaṃ. Sāsapādīni pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkhipaṇaṃ vijjaṃ parijapitvā⁶ jūhanam vā *mukha-homaṃ*. *Dakkhiṇa-jattu*⁷ *lohita*dīhi jūhanam *lohita-homaṃ*.

Āṇa-vijjā ti, pubbe āṇam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena āṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Idha āṇul-aṭṭhiṃ disvā vijjaṃ parijapitvā 'ayaṃ kula-putto vā no vā siri-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena āṇa-vijjā vuttā.

Vatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ādīnaṃ guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesaṃ disvā pi hi vijjaṃ parijapitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyaṃ tiṇsa-ratana-matte ākāse ca asīti-ratana-matte padese guṇa-dosaṃ passaṃti.

Khatta-vijjā ti āṇeyyamāsu rakkhādi nīti-sattham.⁷

Sira-vijjā ti susāne parivasitvā santi⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. *Sigūla-rūta-vijjā* ti pi vudanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā c' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visaṃ vā rakkhati nava-visaṃ vā karoti, visa-tantram¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *mūsika-vijjāya* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dipada¹¹-catuppādānaṃ rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ñāṇaṃ.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kāka-rūta-ñāṇaṃ. Taṃ visuṃ yeva sattham,

¹ Bm darunā.

³ Bm kanādihi.

⁶ Bm parijappitvā, and so twice below. ⁴⁻⁵ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁷ Bm khetta-vijjā ti abbheyaṇāsu rakkhā-rāja-satthādi sattham (Sāṅkara on Chand. Up. VII. 1. 2 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁸ Bm pavisitvā santa-.

¹⁰ Bm karonti, visa-mantam.

² Bm aggim juhanti.

⁴⁻⁵ SS sappihomaṃ sappi-ādikaṃ.

⁶ Bm Dakkhiṇ-akkhaka-jāṇuka.

⁹ St Bm bhūta-vijja ; Sd bhūvejja.

¹¹ Bm dvipada.

tasmā viṣuṃ vuttaṃ. *Pakkha-jjhāna* ti paripāka-gata-cintā. 'Idāni ayaṃ ettakaṃ jīviṣṣati, ayaṃ ettakaṃ' ti, evaṃ pavattaṃ ariṭṭhakaṃ¹ nānaṃ ti attho.

Sara-parittāna ti sara-rakkhaṇaṃ. Yathā attano upari na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miga-cakka ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-sakuṇa-catuppadānaṃ rūta-nāna-vasena vuttaṃ.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'evarūpo maṇi pasattho evarūpo appasattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnaṃ hetu hoti na hotīti' evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṇṭhāna-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anuyuttā viharantīti attho.

Tattha *ārudha* ti ṭhapetvā asi-ādīni avasesaṃ.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ-ādinī pi yaṃhi kule te itthi-puris-ādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādisu pana 'evarūpānaṃ ajādīnaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ evarūpānaṃ na khāditabbaṃ' ti ayaṃ pi viṣeso veditabbo.

Api c' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇe* 'cittakamma-pilāndha-ādisu pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayaṃ pi viṣeso veditabbo. Idañ c' ettha vatthu. Ekasmiṃ kira vibāre cittakamme godhaṃ aggaṃ dhamamānaṃ akāṃsu. Tuto paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnaṃ mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-bhikkhu taṃ disvā makkhesi. Tuto paṭṭhāya vivādo maṇḍi-bhūto ti.³

Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇaṃ pilāndhana-kaṇṇikāya pi geha-kaṇṇikāya pi vasena veditabbaṃ.

Kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miga-lakkhaṇaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikaṃ, sabba-catuppadānaṃ lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttaṃ.

23. *Raṇṇaṃ niyyānaṃ bharissatthi*, 'asuka-divaso asuka-nakkhattena asukassa nāma raṇṇo niggamaṇaṃ bhavissatthi' evaṃ rājūnaṃ pavūsa⁴-gamaṇaṃ vyākaroṭi. Esa nayo sabbattha. Kevalaṃ paṇ' ettha *aniyyana*⁵ ti vippavuttānaṃ puna āgamaṇaṃ. *Abbhantarānaṃ raṇṇaṃ upayānaṃ*⁶ bha-

¹ Bm ādiṭṭha.

³ Bm maṇḍi-bhūto hoti.

⁶ SS aniyyānaṃ.

² Bm adds ārudhaṃ.

⁴ Sh pakhāsa; Bm saṅgāma.

⁶ Sb upaṭṭhānaṃ; Sṭ upayānaṃ.

ciṣṣati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagare amhākaṃ rājā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ rañño¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Dutiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājayā pākātā* yeva.

24. *Candaggāhādayo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candaṃ gahesatīti' vyākaraṇa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yova.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākāśato ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disā-dāho*² ti disā kālussiyaṃ,³ ⁴ aggisikha-dhūmasikhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhāvo viya.

Dera-dundubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaḷāhaka-gajjanaṃ.

Uggamaṇaṃ ti, udayanaṃ. *Ogamaṇaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇaṃ.⁸ *Samkilesa*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Eraṃ ripāko* ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰-sukha-dukkh-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suruḷḷhikā* ti, devassa sammā dhārūnuppaveccanaṃ.¹²

¹³ *Dubbuḷḷhikā* ti avaggaḷho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹³

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇanā vuccati.

Gaṇanā ti,¹⁴ acchiddaka¹⁵-gaṇanā. *¶ p. 157*

Sanḅhānaṃ ti, saṅkalana-paṭuppadāna-ādi-vasena¹⁶ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sū paguṇā hoti, so rukkhamaṃ pi disvā 'ettakūni ettha paṇṇānīti' jānāti.

Kāreyyaṃ ti, cattūro me bhikkhave kavī: cintā-kavi, suta-kavi, attha-kavi, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rājā ahoṣīti' ādini sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmiti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappa-ṭibhāgaṃ karissāmiti' evaṃ ṭhān-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jīvikatthāya kabba-karaṇaṃ.

¹ Bm raññaṃ.

² Bm kālusiyaṃ.

³ Bm 'sikhādhīhi; S^d ākulo.

⁴ Bm okkamaṇaṃ.

⁵ Bm saṅkilesaṇa.

⁶ S^b sukhāsukhā°.

⁷ S^t °anuppa vesaccanaṃ; S^c 1^h anuppaveccanaṃ; Bm anuppaveccanaṃ.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; Bm acchiddaka.

¹⁰ Bm dāho.

¹¹ S^b aggisikhamasikhāhi.

¹² S^d dundrubhī; Bm dudrabhī.

¹³ S^d attha-gamaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ SS. vidhā.

¹⁵ Bm omits gaṇanā ti.

¹⁶ Bm saduppādan.

*Lokāyatam vuttam eva.*¹

26. *Arāhanan nāma* 'imassa dārakassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' āvāha-karaṇam.

Vivāhanan ti, 'imaṃ dārikam asukassa nāma dārakassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhavissatīti' vivāha-karaṇam.

² *Samvadanam ti*, samvadanam³ nāma, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhavissatīti' evam samagga-karaṇam.

Vivadanaṃ nāma, 'Sace viyujjitu-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjatha, iti vo puna sampayogo³ na bhavissatīti' evam viyoga-karaṇam.

Samkiranam ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā iṇam vā dinnam dhanam ajja samkadḍhatha, ajja samkadḍhitam⁶ thāvaram hotīti' evam dhana-piṇḍāpanam.

Vikiraṇam ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vasena dhanam payojitu-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotīti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karaṇam ti, piya-manāpa-karaṇam vā sassirika-karaṇam vā.

Dubbhaga-karaṇam, tabbiparitam.⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karaṇam ti, viruddhassa vinassamānassa⁹ gabbhassa karaṇam, puna avināsiya osadha¹⁰-dānan ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammanā ti¹¹ tihi kārāṇehi vinassati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhanīyam¹² sītalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi nassanto pāṇakānaṃ paṭikammaṃ karoti, kammanā nassantaṃ¹³ puna Buddhā pi paṭibāhituṃ na sakkonti.

*Jivhā-nittuḍḍanan*¹⁴ ti mantena jivhūya thaddha¹⁵-karaṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, on l. 1. 17.

³ Bm ito vo puna samyogo.

⁶ Bm uṭṭhānam.

⁷ Sdh ayoga; Bm payoga.

⁹ Bm vilinassa aṭṭhassa matassa.

¹¹ Bm kammunā cūti.

¹² Sht nigādhanīyam; Sc nig^o; Sd nigādhanīyam; Bm nebbūpanīyam (see below, p. 98).

¹³ Bm kammunā vinassante.

¹⁵ Bm bandha.

²⁻³ Bm samvāraṇam ti samvāraṇam.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ Bm adds hi tam.

⁸ Sht tabbī^o.

¹⁰ Bm bhesajja.

¹⁴ Bm nibandhanam.

Hanu-samphananan ti mukha-bandhana-mantena yathā hanukaṃ cūletuṃ na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha¹-karaṇaṃ.

Haṭṭhābhijappanan ti haṭṭhānaṃ parivattanatthaṃ manta-jappanaṃ. Tasmiṃ kira mante satta-pad-antare ṭhatvā jappite itaro haṭṭhe parivattetvā khipati.

*Kaṇṇa-jappanan*² ti kaṇṇehi saddaṃ asavanatthāya vijjā³-jappanaṃ. Taṃ kira japitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne yaṃ icchatī taṃ bhaṇāti, paccatthiko taṃ na suṇāti, tato paṭivacanaṃ sampādetuṃ na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-pañhan ti ādāse devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.⁴

*Kumāri*⁵-*pañhan* ti kumārikāya sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

Deva-pañhan ti deva⁶-dāsiyā sarīre devataṃ otāretvā pañha-pucchanaṃ.

*Ādiccupaṭṭhānan*⁷ ti jīvikatthāya⁸ ādicca-paricariyā.

Mahatupaṭṭhānan ti tath' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjālanā ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālā-niharaṇaṃ.

Sirihāyanā ti, 'Ehi Siri mayhaṃ sire⁹ paṭiṭṭhāhīti' evaṃ sire¹⁰ Siriyā avhayaṇaṃ.¹¹

27. *Santi-kammaṃ* ti, devatṭhānaṃ gantvā 'Sace me idaṃ nāma samijjhati'¹² tumbūkaṃ iminā ca iminā ca¹³ upahāraṃ kariṣṣumīti,' samiddha-kāle katabbaṃ santi-paṭissava-kammaṃ. Tasmiṃ pana samiddhe tassa karaṇaṃ *paṇidhi-kammaṃ* nāma.

Bhūri-kammaṃ ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇaṃ.

Vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ ti. Ettha *casso* ti puriso, *rosso* ti paṇḍako. Iti vossassa vassa-karaṇaṃ vassa-kammaṃ, vassassa vossa-karaṇaṃ vossa-kammaṃ. Taṃ pana karonto acchandika-bhāva-mattaṃ pāpeti, na līngaṃ autaradhāpetuṃ sakkoti.

¹ Bm bandha.

² Bm vijjāya.

³ Bm kumārīka.

⁴ Sedt -upaṭṭh-.

⁵ Bm sarirena.

⁶ Bm avhayaṇaṃ.

⁷ St omits; Bm iminā nāma up°.

⁸ SS jappan ti.

⁹ Bm pañhā-p° (thrice),

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm jivit°.

¹² Bm sirena; SS sireṇa.

¹³ Bm samijjhissati.

Vatthu-kamman ti akaṭa-vatthumhi¹ goha-patitṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ*² ti, 'Idaṃ o' idaṃ ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karaṇaṃ.

Acamanan ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴-karaṇaṃ.

Nahāpanan ti aññesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.

Jūhanan ti tesāṃ atthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanan ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karaṇaṃ.

Virecane pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanan ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ nīharaṇaṃ.

Adho-virecanan ti adho⁵ nīharaṇaṃ.

Sisa-virecanan ti siro-virecanan.

*Kaṇṇa-telanan*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vadḍhanatthaṃ⁷ vā vaṇa-
 haraṇatthaṃ vā bhesajja-tela-pacanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanan*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Natthu-kamman ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā natthu-karaṇaṃ.

Añjanan ti, dve vā tiṇi vā paṭalāni nīharaṇa¹⁰-samatthaṃ
 khārāñjanaṃ.

Paccañjanan ti bhāvanīya-sītala¹¹-bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākiyan ti sālāka¹²-vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyan ti sallukatta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikicchā¹⁴
 dasseti.

Osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho ti, khārādīni datvā tad-anurūpo
 khaṇe gāte tesāṃ apanayanāṃ.

Ettāvatā Mahā-Sīlaṃ nitṭhitāṃ¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmadattona vutta-vanṇassa anusandhi-vasena
 tividhaṃ sīlaṃ vitthāretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Bm vatthusmim.

² Bm adds vatthu-.

³ Bm adds dosānaṃ.

⁴ Bm bandhanatthaṃ.

⁵ Bm telena.

⁶ Bm saccañjanan ti nibbāpaniyaṃ sitalaṃ (see above, p. 96).

⁷ Sa Bm. Sālāka.

⁸ Bm tikicchataṃ.

⁹ Bm vitthāritvā.

¹⁰ Bm parikamman.

¹¹ St suddhi.

¹² Bm telan.

¹³ Bm pānan.

¹⁴ Bm haraṇa.

¹⁵ Bm anuppādanan.

¹⁶ Sedt nidditṭhaṃ.

vaṇṇassa anusandhi-vasena *Atthi bhikkhave aññe ca dhammā gambhīrā duddasā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ārabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam-ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pūpeti suggatin ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. 'Dhammam vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇam' ti ādisu desanāyam. 'Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam' ti ādisu pariyattiyam. 'Tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontiti' ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇe vattati. Tasmā 'Atthi bhikkhave aññe va Tathāgatassa guṇā' ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Gambhīrā ti mahā-samuddo viya, makasa-tuṇḍa-sūciyā aññatara Tathāgatā aññesam ānāyena alabbhaneyya-patitṭhā. Gambhīrattā yeva *duddasā*, *duddasattā* yeva ca *duranubodhā*, nibbuta-sabba-parilāhattā *santā*, santāraṇimāṇesu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇaṭṭhena³ *paṇḍitā*, *sūdu*⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-ānāya-visayattā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atakkāvacarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ saṇha-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam avisayato⁶ paṇḍitohi yeva veditabbā ti *paṇḍita-redanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetṭi, ye dhammo Tathāgato anaññañeyyo hutvā sayam eva abhi-visitṭhena ānāyena paccakkham katvā pavedeti, dipeti, katheti, 'pakāsetīti attho.'

Yehi, yehi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhuccam ti, yathā-bhūtam.

Vaṇṇam sammā vadamānā vadeyyun ti, Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vattu-kāmā sammā vadeyyun, ahāpetvā vattum sakkuṇeyyun ti attho.

Katame pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evam thomitā ti? Sabbaññuta-ānāyam. Yadi evam 'Kasmā puthu-vacana-

¹ Bm adds dhammā ti.

³ Sedt karaṇṭṭhena.

⁵ Bm nipunā ti.

⁷⁻¹ SS pakāseti.

² Therag. 304.

⁴ Bm sūdu.

⁶ Bm avisayattā.

niddeso kato' ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato¹ c' eva puthu-ārammaṇato ca. Taṃ hi catūsu ānā-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya²-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koci dhammo ārammaṇan nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Atītaṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ. Tattha āvaraṇaṃ n' atthīti anāvaraṇa-ñāṇaṃ" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vasena puthu-ārammaṇato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato' ti.

Aññe vā ti, idaṃ paṇ' ettha vavatthāpana - vacanaṃ. Aññe va, na⁴ pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ādayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evaṃ sabba-padehi yojetabbaṃ. Sāvaka-pārami-ñāṇaṃ hi gambhīraṃ,⁵ tattha vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.⁶ Pacceka-Buddha-ñāṇaṃ pana tato gambhīrataraṇaṃ ti, tatthu pi⁶ vavatthānaṃ n' atthi. Sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ ca tato pi gambhīrataraṇaṃ ti.⁷ Ito paṇ' aññaṃ gambhīrataraṇaṃ n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti⁸ vavatthānaṃ labhati. Tathā duddasā va duranubodhā vāti sabbaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayaṃ pana tesaṃ dhammānaṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchā,

29. *Santi*⁹ *bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu pucchā-vissajjanaṃ. 'Kasmā paṇ' etaṃ evaṃ āradhān' ti ce, 'Buddhānaṃ hi cattāri ṭhānāni patvā gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ānāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ñāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹⁰-lakkhaṇāhatā¹¹ suññatā-patisaṃyuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattiṃ, bhummantaraṃ, paccayākāraṃ, samayanantaraṃ ti.

'Kasmā? Idaṃ lahukaṃ idaṃ gurukaṃ, idaṃ satekicchaṃ idaṃ atekicchaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti¹² ayaṃ anāpatti, ayaṃ¹³ chejja¹³-gāminī ayaṃ vutthāṇa-gāminī ayaṃ desanā-gāminī, ayaṃ loka-vajjā ayaṃ paññatti¹⁴-vajjā, imasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ idaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ¹⁵ ti, yaṃ evaṃ otiṇṇe vatthus-

¹ Bm samāyogato.

² Bm samāyogato.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm adds tatthāpi vavatthānaṃ n' atthi.

⁵ SS yanti; Bm ādi.

⁶ SS lakkhaṇāhatā.

⁷ Bm chijja.

⁸ All MSS. paññatti here, but above and below ññ.

⁹ Sdh Bm paññāpetabbaṃ—.

¹⁰ Bm kiriya.

¹¹ Sd paua.

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm gambhīratarūti.

¹⁴ Sdh hotīti.

¹⁵ SS omit.

mim sikkhāpada-paṇṇāpanan nāma, tattha aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti vinaya-paṇṇattim patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, nānaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti.

'Tathā ime cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhā nāma, dvādas-āyatanāni nāma, atṭhārasa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri ariya-saccāni nāma, dvāvisati indriyāni nāma, nava hotū nāma, cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassū nāma, satta vedanā nāma, satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta cittāni nāma. Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, ettakā rūpāvacara³-arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokiya⁴-dhammā nāma, ettakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāmāti, catuvisati samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kathetum aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti bhummantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam mahantaṃ hoti, nānaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-patisamyuttā ti. .

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navah' ākārehi paccayo hoti, uppādo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā, nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, saṃyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hetu, paccayo hūtvā paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-ādināṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti-nānaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppāda-tṭhiti ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca saṃyoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hetu-tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navah' ākārehi avijjā paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p' ete dhammā paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggahe paṇṇā dhamma-tṭhiti nānaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-maraṇassa . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² So satta sapaññāsa; S^d saññāsa; S^b sappaññāsa; S^t satta saññāsa.

³ Sht rūpāvacarā; B^m rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ B^m lokiyā.

⁵ B^m, uttarā.

⁶ S^b B^m omit.

pe . . . paccaya-ttḥiti ca, imehi navah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jarā-maraṇaṃ paccaya-samuppannaṃ ti paccaya-pariggaho paññā dhamma¹-ttḥiti-nāṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattan ti-addhaṃ² ti-sandhiṃ catu-saṃkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, 'Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti paccaya-kāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati . . . po . . . suññatā-patisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassata-vādā nāma. Cattāro ekacca-sassata-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amara-vikkhepikā. Dve adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññī-vādā. Atṭha asaññī-vādā. Atṭha n' eva-saññī-nāsaññī-vādā. Satta uccbeda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāma. Te idaṃ nissīya idaṃ gaṇhissantīti⁵ dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni bhinditvā nijjaṭaṃ⁶ niggaṃbaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balaṃ vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, 'Tathāgatass' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, nāṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-patisaṃyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññuta-nāṇassa mahanta-bhāva-dassanattamaṃ desanāya ca suññatā-pakāsana-bhāv⁸-atthaṃ samayantaraṃ anupavisaṃto Dhamma-rājā *Santi bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanaṃ ārabhi.'

Tattha *santti* atthi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhave ti ālapana-vucanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribbājjūpagata⁹-bhāvena Samaṇā jātīyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhammaṃ ti.

² Bm omits.

³ Bm gaṇhantīti.

⁴ SS omit ti.

⁵ Bm pabbajjūpagata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddhaṃ.

⁷ Sdt °panikā.

⁸ SS omit (comp. J. 1. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāv-.

Pubbantam kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantara-mariyādā² lāmaka-parabhāga-koṭṭhāsesu dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādisu hi ante anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eko parivāracchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā' ti

ādisu abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasāharitantaṃ³ vā pathantaṃ vā ti 'selantaṃ vā' ti⁴ ādisu mariyādāyaṃ.⁵ 'Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ'⁶ ti ādisu lāmaka. 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti'⁷ ādisu parabhāge. 'Sabbapaccaya-saṃkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhāge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tittḥatu bhanto Bhagavā kappam.'⁸ 'Atthi kappo'⁹ nipajjitum' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ saṃsibbitaṃ hotīti,' evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādisu sambahulesu atthesu vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhisu vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ 'Kappāti, uddānato dve kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo cāti.' Tasmā taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena atitaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pukappetvā tḥitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evaṃ ettha attho datṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantaṃ kappetvā tḥitānaṃ punappuna uppajjana-vasena pubbantaṃ eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbantānudittḥino*. To evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha āgama paticca aññam pi janaṃ ditṭhi-gatikaṃ karontā *aneka-rihitāni adhirutti*¹⁰ *padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi*¹¹ *vatthūhi*.

Tattha *aneka-rihitānti* aneka-vidhāni.

*Adhirutti*¹² *padānti*, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Bm kappitvā vikappitvā.

³ Bm sāharitantaṃ.

⁵ Sedh maridāyaṃ; S^t paridāyaṃ.

⁶ Bm adds yad idaṃ pipḍolyan.

⁸ M.P.S. XVII. 6.

¹⁰ Bm adhimutti.

¹² Bm adhimutti.

² Sed mpiyādā; Bm mariyāda.

⁴⁻⁵ SS omit (comp. Cullavagga, V. 29. 2).

⁷ S^d dukkhassāti.

⁹ S^{ht} kappo ti.

¹¹ Bm atṭhārasahi.

attham abhibhavitvā yathā-sabbhāvato agahetvā vattanato adbhivuttiyo¹ ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adbhivuttinam² padāni diṭṭhi-dīpakāni vacanānīti attho.

Aṭṭhādasahi³ vatthūhīti, aṭṭhādasahi kūraṇehi. Idāni yehi aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kammatāya *te ca bhonto* ti ādinā nayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetum *Santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Diṭṭhi-gatass' etaṃ adbhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesan ti *sassata-vādā*, sassata-diṭṭhino ti attho. Eten' eva nayena ito paresam pi evarūpānam padānam attho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ cāti rūpādisu aññataram attā ti ca ⁴loko ti ca ⁴gahetvā, tam sassataṃ amaram niccam dhuvaṃ paññāpentī.⁵ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī. Vedanaṃ . . . saññaṃ . . . saṃkhāre . . . viññānaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato cāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentīti.'

Ātappam anvāyāti ādisu viriyaṃ kilesānaṃ ātāpāna-vasena ātappan ti vuttaṃ. Tad eva padahana-vasena *padhānaṃ*, punappuna payutta-vasena *anuyogo*. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabhedam viriyaṃ anvāya āgamaṃ paṭiccāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manasikāro ti upāya-manasikāro pathana⁶-manasikāro, atthato ñāṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manasikāre ṭhitassa pubbe nivāsa⁷-ñāṇam ijjhati, ayam imasmiṃ ṭhāne manasikāro ti adhippeto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satīṇ ca ñāṇaṃ ca āgammāti ayam ettha saṃkhepattho.⁸

Tathārūpan ti tathā-jātikam.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhin.

Phusatīti vindati paṭilabhati.⁹

Yathā samāhite citte ti yena samādhinā sammā āhite suthapite cittamhi.

¹ Bm pavattanato adbhivuttiyo.

² Bm aṭṭhārasa.

³ Bm paññāpentī (thrice).

⁴ Bm -nivāsaṃ nassati.

⁵ Bm paṭilabhati.

⁶ Bm adbhivuttinam.

⁷ So omits loko ti ca.

⁸ Bm patha.

⁹ SS saṃkhepo.

Aneka-rihitaṃ pubbe nirāsan ti ādinam attho Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

So evam āhāti, so ¹ *evam jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evam vadati.*

Vañjho ² *ti, vañjhapasu - vañjhatālādayo* ³ *viya aphalo kassaci ajanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānam jhānādinam rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.*

Pabbata-kūṭam ⁴ *viya ṭhito ti kūṭattho. Esikatthāyi-ṭṭhito ti esikatthāyī viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikatthāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikbhāto esikatthambho niccalo tiṭṭhati, evam ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dīpeti. Keci pana isika* ⁵ *-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pāḷim* ⁶ *vatvā muñje* ⁷ *isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāyo yam p' idam* ⁸ *jāyatīti vuccati, tam muñjato isikā viya vijjamānam eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā te ca sattā sandhāvanti, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.*

Saṃsaranṭti, aparāparam sañcaranti. Caranṭti, evam saṅkham gacchanti. Tathā uppajjanṭi. Atthakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe "sassato attā ca loko cāti" vatvā "idāni te ca sattā sandhāvanti" ādinā vacanena ayaṃ diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādam bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassanam nāma anibaddham, ⁹ *thusa-rāsimhi nikbhāta-khānu* ¹⁰ *viya cañcalaṃ, ummatika-pacchiyam pūva-khaṇḍa-gūṭha-gomay-ādini viya c' ettha sundaram pi asundaram pi hoti yevāti' vuttam.*

Atthi tveva sassati-saman ti. Ettha sassatīti niccam vijjamānatāya mahā-paṭhavim ¹¹ *maññati, tathā Sineru-pabbata-canda-suriye,* ¹² *tato teli samam attānam maññamāno 'Atthi tveva sassati-saman' ti vadati.* ¹³ *Idāni 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭiññāya sūdhanattham hetum dassento Tam kissa hetu? Aham* ¹⁴ *hi ātappanvāyāti ādim āha.*

¹ SS omit so.

² Sdht 'ndayo.

³ Bm isika (4 times).

⁷ Bm muñcato twice.

⁹ Bm anibandham.

¹¹ Bm pathavi.

¹³ Bm maññamānā-vadanti.

² SS always vañjho.

⁴ MSS. kuṭa.

⁶ So Bm Pāḷim.

⁸ Bm Tatrāyam adhippāyo. Tadidaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm nikkhatta-khānuko.

¹² Bm candima-sūriye.

¹⁴ Bm ahañ.

Tattha iminā-m-ahaṃ etaṃ¹ jānāmti, iminā visesādhigamena aham etaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, na kevaṃ saddhā-mattakena vadāmīti dasseti. Ma-kāro paṇ' ettha pada-sandhi-karaṇattham vutto.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ṭhānam ti. Catuhi² vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catusu³ ṭhānesu paṭhamam⁴ ṭhānam, idaṃ aneka⁵-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattānussaraṇam paṭhamam kāraṇam ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevaṃ hi ayaṃ vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahassānussaraṇa-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvatta-vivatta-kappānussaraṇa-vassena. Manda-paṇṇā hi titthiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahassa-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti takkī, takko vā assa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā diṭṭhi-gāhino etaṃ adhivacanam.

Vīmaṇsāya⁹ samannāgato ti vīmaṇsī. Vīmaṇsā nāma tulanā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vīmaṇsitvā vīmaṇsitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evaṃ yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā diṭṭhim gaṇhāti so vīmaṇsīti vedītabbo.

Takka-pariyāhatan ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vīmaṇsānucaritan ti, tāya vuttappakārāya vīmaṇsāya anuvicaritam.¹²

Sayaṃ paṭibhānan¹³ ti attano paṭibhāna-matta-sañjātam.

Evam āhāti, sassata-diṭṭhim gaṇhetvā evaṃ vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takkī, anussutiko jūtissaro¹⁴ lābhī suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vessantaro nāma rājā aḥosi' ādini sutvā, tena hi 'yadi Vessantaro va Bhagavā

¹ SS imināpanham evaṃ.

³ Bm catusu.

⁵ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm sing. for plural (paṇṇo twice, titthiyo, anussarati).

⁸ Bm adds takkī.

¹⁰ Bm khamanā.

¹² Bm anucaritam.

¹⁴ Bm jūtissaro.

² Bm catūhi.

⁴ Bm paṭhamam ṭhānam.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm vīmaṇsāya (and so throughout vi).

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm paṭibhānan.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussutiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe asukasmim nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātissara-takki¹ nāma. Yo pana lābhitāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito² atīte pi evaṃ āsi,³ anāgate pi evaṃ bhavissatīti' takkayitvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhī takkiko⁵ nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam⁶ hoti, evaṃ sati idam na⁶ hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto⁷ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti* etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatarena,⁸ ekena vā dvīhi vā tīhi vā.⁹

N' atthi ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bahi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paññattiyā n' atthīti appaṭivattiyāṃ siha-nādaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāttī*, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbidham pi diṭṭhi-gataṃ¹⁰ Tathāgato nānappakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāram dassento *Ime diṭṭhi-tṭhānā* ti ādim ādha.

Tattha diṭṭhiyo va *diṭṭhi-tṭhānā* nāma. Api ca diṭṭhiṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katamāni attha diṭṭhi-tṭhānāni? Khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saññā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpamitto pi, parato ghoso pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhiṇaṃ uppādāya samutṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, diṭṭhi-samkhātā tāva diṭṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko cāti' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmatṭhā* ti, nirāsanka-cittatāya punappuna āmatṭhā parāmatṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Bm jātissara-takkiko.

² Bm ahosi; SS āsiṃ.

³ SS anutakkiko.

⁴ Bm gaṇhanto pana.

⁵ Bm adds n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

⁶ Sd ganam, corrected from gntam; Sct ganam. Comp. below, p. 108.

⁷ Sdh ādipya; Ss ādinānaya; St ādipnaya.

⁸ Bm sukhito ti.

⁹ Sst lābhi.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm adds vā.

ṭṭhāpitā. Kāraṇa-samkhātā pana diṭṭhi-ṭṭhānā yathā gayhamānā diṭṭhiyo samuṭṭhāpenti. Evaṃ ārammaṇa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahitā, anādīnava-dassitāya punappuna gahaṇa-vasena parāmaṭṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiracchāna-petti²-visaya-gatīnam³ aññatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparāyāti, idam purima-padass' eva vevacanā,⁴ evaṃ-vidhā⁵ paralokā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṇ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, na kevalaṇ ca Tathāgato sukāraṇaṃ sagatikāṃ diṭṭhi-gatam eva pajānāti, atha kho taṇ ca sabbāṃ pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ sīlaṇ c' eva samādhiṇ ca sabbāññuta-ñāṇaṇ ca pajānāti.

Taṇ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasatīti, taṇ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ anuttaraṃ viśesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānāmīti' taṇhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmasana⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmasati.

Aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā ti, evaṃ aparāmasato c' assa a-parapaccayā, sayam eva attanā yeva, tesāṃ parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ viditā. Pākaṭaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Nibbānaṃ ti dasseti. Idāni yathā paṭipunnena Tathāgatena sā nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭiputtim dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā titthiyā 'Idha sukhino bhavissāma, ettha sukhino bhavissāmāti' diṭṭhi-gahaṇaṃ pavisanti, tāsāṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammuṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto *Vedanānaṃ samudayaṇ cāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā* ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, taṇhā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudaya-tṭhena vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa udayaṃ passati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodha-tṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Bm āsevana.

² Bm gatikanāṃ.

³ Bm vidha.

⁴ Bm addo taṇ ca.

⁵ Bm pitti.

⁶ SS vacanaṃ.

⁷ Bm parāmāsa.

⁸ So S¹; S⁴ nibbutā.

dhassa vayan passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayan passatīti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ atthagamaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“yaṃ vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vedanāya assādo” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnava” ti evaṃ ādīnavaṃ⁴ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“Yo vedanāya chanda-rāga-vinayo chanda-rāja-pahāṇaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ” ti evaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vigata-cchanda-rāga-tāya anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmaṃ upādāne sati kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnattā ca baddho⁵ bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶ vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘ye vo ahaṃ “katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā” ti apucchim, ime kho te bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānātīti” evaṃ nidditṭhā sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-dhammā gambhīrā duddasā . . . pe . . . paṇḍita-vedanīyā ti⁸ veditabbā yehi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpaṇṇādisu aññatara vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattum sakkoti, atha kho Tathāgato va *yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.*’

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ, niyyātentaṃpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana ditṭhiyo vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā nītṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sassatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā honti, satt-ekacca-sassatikā, saṃkhār-ekacca-sassatikā ti, duvidhā tā¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā ; S^t vedanānaṃ.

² Bm yā.

³ Bm bandho.

⁴ Bm omits ti.

⁵ Bm paṭhama.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm adds ca.

⁸ Bm adds ca.

⁹ Bm ca ;

¹⁰ Bm cāti.

¹¹ Bm Tattha e. s. ti.

2. *Yan ti nipāta-mattam.*

Kadāceti kismiñci kālo.

Karahaceti tass' eva vevacanam.

Dighassa addhuno ti dighassa kālassa.

Accayenāti atikkamena.

Samvattatīti vinassati.

Yebhuyyenāti ye upari Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesu¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasese sandhāya vuttam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattatā manomayā.

Pīti tesam bhakkho āhāro ti pīti-bhakkhā.

Attano attano va tesam pabhā ti sayam-pabhā.

Antalikkhe carantīti antalikkha-carā.

Subhesu uyyāna - vimāna - kapparukkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti, subhā manorama³-vatthābharanā hutvā tiṭṭhantīti subhatṭhāyino.

Ciram dīgham addhānan ti ukkaṇsena aṭṭha-kappe.⁴

3. *Vivattatīti saṇṭhāti.*

*Suññam Brahma-Vimānan ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānam n' atthitāya suññam. Brahma-kāyikā⁵ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa kattā vā kāretā vā n' atthi.⁶ Visuddhi-Maggo vutta-nayena pana kamma-paccaya-utu-samutṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-tṭhānesu⁷ yeva c' ettha uyyāna-kapparukkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānam pakatiyā vasita-tṭhāne⁸ nikanti uppajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetvā tato otaranti. Tasmā—*Ath'*⁹ *aññataro satto ti ādim āha.**

Āyukkhaṇṇā vā puññakkhaṇṇā vā ti. Uḷāram ye¹⁰ puñña-kammam katvā yattha kattha ci appāyuko dibba-loko nibbattanti, te attano puñña-balena tṭhātum na sakkonti, tassa pana deva-lokassa āyuppannāñen' eva cavantīti āyukkhaṇṇā carantīti vuccanti. Ye pana parittam puñña-kammam katvā dīghāyuke devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukam

¹ Bm arūpesu.

²⁻³ Bm subhatṭhāyino, subhā vā manoramma.

⁴ Sct ciram (i at 1. 2. 7).

⁶ Bm n' atthīti.

⁹ Sct tṭhāne.

¹⁰ Bm ye uḷāram; S^d adds va.

² Bm jhānamanena; S^o jhānamatto.

⁵ Bm kāyika.

⁷ Bm nibbattana-tṭhāne.

⁹ S^o athāñ; Bm atha añ°.

thātum na sakkonti, antarū va cavantīti *puññakkhaya carantīti* vuccanti.

Digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhatīti kappam vū upaddha-kappam vū.

4. *Anabhiratīti* aparassāpi¹ sattassa āgamana-patthanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṇṭhikā² sā Brahma-loke n' atthi.

Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā, phandanā. Sū pan' esū tūsa-tassanā taṇhā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā nāṇa-tassanā ti catu-bbidhā hoti. Tattha 'Jātim paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayaṇakam chambhitattam lomahaṇso cetaso ubbego³ utrāso, jaram vyādhim maraṇam paṭicca . . . pe . . . utrāso' ti ayam tūsa-tassanā nāma. 'Aho rata aññe pi sattā itthattam āga-ccheyyūn' ti ayam taṇhā-tassanā nāma. 'Paritassita-vipphanditam evāti' ayam diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. 'To pi Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti' ayam nāṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana taṇhā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vaṭṭati.

Brahma-Vimāna ti idha paṭhamābhiniḃbattassa atthitāya suññan ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti⁴-vasena upagacchanti.

Sahayatan ti saha-bhāvam.

5. *Abhibhū* ti 'abhibhavitvā ṭhito jetṭhako 'ham asmīti.'

Anabhibhūto ti aññehi anabhibhūto.

Aññadalāthū ti ckaṇsa-vacano nipāto. Dassana-vasena daso—'Sabbam passāmīti' attho.

Vasa-ratīti 'sabbam janam vase vattemi.'

Issaro, kattā, nimmitā ti, 'Aham loka issaro, aham lokassa kattā ca nimmitā ca, paṭhavi⁵-himavanta-sineru-cakkavāla-mahāsamudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimmitā ti.'

*Seṭṭho*⁶ *sañjitā*⁷ ti, 'Aham lokassa uttamo ca, sañjitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁸ Suddo nāma⁸ Gahaṭṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma,⁸ anta-

¹ St aparassāti; So apassāpi.

² Bm ubbiggo.

³ Bm pathavi.

⁷ Bm sañjitā.

² Bm ukkaṇṭhitā.

⁴ Bm upapajjantīti upapatti.

⁶ MSS. repeat seṭṭho.

⁸ Bm omits.

maso tvam oṭṭho hohi, gōṇo hobhīti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjetū¹ ahaṇ' ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ asmi ciṇṇa-vasitattā² vasī, ahaṃ pitā bhutānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati. Tattha aṇḍaja-julābujā sattā anto aṇḍa-kose c' eva anto vatthusmiṇ³ ca bhavyā nāma bali nikkhanta-kālato paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, saṃsedajā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, opapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti saññāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kārāṇato⁴ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā nimmitā ti paṭiññaṃ katvā,' *Taṃ kissa hetūti* ādim āha.

Itthattaṃ ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Iminā mayan ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppaṇṇā pi ca kevalaṃ maññanāmatten⁵ eva 'iminā mayaṃ nimmitā' ti maññamānā vaṇkacchidde⁶ vaṇka-āṇi viya oṇamivā tass' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁷

6. *Vaṇṇavantataro cāti* vaṇṇavantataro ca.⁸ Abhirūpō pāsādiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti issariya-purivāra-vasena mahāyasataro.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kārāṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo⁹ tato cavitvā aññatra na gacchati, idh' eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhāya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Agārasmā ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmā agāra-sahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādi-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjati upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussaratīti tato pubbe nivāsū¹⁰ paraṃ na sarati, saritaṃ asakkonto tattha ṭhatvā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti.

Nicco ti ādisu, tassa uppattiṃ apassanto nicco ti vadati,¹¹ maraṇaṃ apassanto *dhuvo* ti, sadā-bhāvato *sassato* ti, jarā-

¹ B^m saṃvibhajetā.

² B^m vatthumhi.

³ Se maññamānā.

⁴ B^m gacchantīti.

⁵ B^m so.

⁶ SS vadanti.

⁷ B^m vasitaya; S^d vasikattā.

⁸ B^m kārāṇa-vasena.

⁹ B^m cchiddena.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ S^h nivāsa.

vasenāpi vipariṇāmassa abhāvato *avipariṇāma-dhammo* ti. Sesam ettha paṭhama¹-vāre uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāre khiddāya padussanti³ vinassantīti *khiddā-padosikā*. 'Khiddā-padusikū⁴ ti pi Pāḷim likhanti, sā Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Atirelan ti, atikālam aticiran ti attho.

*Hasa*⁵-*khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā* ti, hasa⁵-rati-dhammaṃ c' eva khiddā-rati-dhammaṃ ca samāpannā, anuyuttā. Keḷi-hassa⁶-sukhaṃ c' eva kāyika-vācasika-kīlā⁷-sukhaṃ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samaṅgino hutvā *viharantīti* attho.

Sati mussatīti,⁸ khādaniya-bhojanīyesu sati pamussati.⁹ Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano siri-vibhavena nakkhattaṃ¹⁰ kiṇantā tāya¹⁰ sampatti¹¹-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjīmha na paribhuñjimbhāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhārātikkananato paṭṭhāya nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejassa balavatāya, [karaja-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹² Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-tejo mando, karaja-kāyo balavā. Tesam tejassa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uṇhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādīhi sakkā vatthum upatṭhambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹³ tejo balavā hoti, karajaṃ¹⁴ mandaṃ. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā santhātum na sakkonti. Yathā nāma gimhānam majjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sūyaṇṇa-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi siñciyamānaṃ pākatikam na hoti vinassati yeva, evam evaṃ pacchā nirantaraṃ khādantā pi pivantā pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āha—*Sati-sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā carantīti*.

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m evāti.

³ B^m padūsanti.

⁴ S^c Khipadusikā; Shd^t khipadusikā; B^m padūsikā.

⁵ B^m hasa.

⁶ B^m kelihasa.

⁷ S^c kīlā.

⁸ B^m sammussatīti.

⁹ S^{ch} sammussati; S^d pamm^o-, corrected to pam^o-.; S^t pamm^o; B^m sammussati. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ S^d kiṇantāya.

¹¹ B^m sampattiyā.

¹² In B^m only.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁴ B^m karaja-kūyaṃ.

Katame pana te devā ti? Ime nūmāti¹ atthakathāya vicāranā n' atthi. Devatānaṃ² kammaja-tejo balavā hoti, karajam mandan ti avisesena vuttattā pana ye keci kabalinkā-rāhārūpajīvino³ devā evaṃ karonti, te evaṃ cavantīti veditabbā, ye keci pan' āhu Nimmānarati-Puraniṃmitta-vasavattino te devā ti. Khiddāya⁴ padussana-matten' eva h' ete khiddā-padosikā ti vuttā. Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

10. Tatiya-vare manena padussanti vinassantīti *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete Cātummahārājikā.⁵ Tesu kira eko deva-putto 'Nakkhattaṃ kilissāmīti' saparivāro rathena vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Ath' añño nikkhamanto taṃ purato gacchantam disvā 'Kim bho ayaṃ kapaṇo⁶ adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ viya etaṃ disvā pītiyā uddhumāto viya gacchamāno⁷ viya ca gacchatīti' kujjhati. Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā⁸ taṃ kuddhaṃ disvā—Kuddhā nāma suviditā⁹ honti¹⁰—kuddha-bhāvaṃ assa ñatvā, 'Tvam kuddho mayhaṃ. Kiṃ karissasi? Ayaṃ sampatti mayā dāna-silādīnaṃ vasena luddhā, na tuyhaṃ vassenāti' puṭikujjhati. Ekasmim hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. Ubhosu pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotīti ubho kasantānaṃ yeva orodhānaṃ cavanti. Ayaṃ ettha dhammatā. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

13. Takki-vāde,¹¹ ayaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ bhedaṃ passati. Cittam pana yasam purimaṃ purimaṃ pacchimassa pacchimaṃ paccayaṃ datvā va nirujjhati, tasmā cakkhādīnaṃ bhedato balavataram pi cittassa bhedaṃ na passati. So taṃ apassanto 'yathā nāma sakuṇā ekaṃ rukkaṃ jahitvā aññasmim¹² niliyanti,¹³ evaṃ eva imasmim attabhāve bhinne cittam aññattha¹⁴ gacchatīti' gahe tvā eva āha. Sesam ettha vutta-nayena veditabbaṃ.

¹ B^m devā ti.

² B^m kabalī°.

³ B^m Cātumahā°.

⁴ B^m bijjamāno.

⁵ B^m suvijānā.

⁶ B^m vāre.

⁷ B^m niliyati (and sakuṇo above).

⁸ B^m devānaṃ.

⁹ B^m khiddā.

¹⁰ S^c pakapaṇo.

¹¹ B^m nivattitvā.

¹² SS hontīti.

¹³ B^m ekasmim.

¹⁴ B^m aññatra.

16. *Antānantikā* ti antānanta-vādā. Antaṃ vā anantaṃ vā antānantam vā n' ev' antaṃ vā nānantaṃ vā ārabba pavatta-vādā ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharatthi*, paṭibhāga-nimittam cakkavāḷa-pariyantaṃ avaddhetvā, taṃ loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇī lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāḷa-pariyantaṃ katvā vaḍḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇī* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaddhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇī tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇī*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva veditabbo. Imo catthāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānusāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

23. Na marutthi amaraṃ. Kū sū? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyanta-rāhitā diṭṭhi-gatikassa diṭṭhi c' eva vācā va. Vividho khepo ti vikkhepo. Amaraṃ diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amara-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthāti *amara-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amaraṃ nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sū ummujjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udako sandhāvamānā gahetuṃ na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayaṃ pi vādo ito c' ito ca sandhāvati gūhaṃ na upagacchatthi *amara-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ atthāti *amara-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāttī*, dasa kusala-kamma-patho yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāttī attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' assa vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ ti vipphaṇṇasāruppatthiyā mama vighāto assa dukkhaṃ bhavēyyāti attho.

So mam' assa antarāyo ti, so mama saḍḍassa c' eva maggassa ca antarāyo assa.

Musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vāde ottappaṇa c' eva hiriyā ca.

Vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjattī, vācāya vikkhepaṃ āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amara-vikkhepaṃ, apariyanta-vikkhepaṃ ti attho.

Evam pi me no ti ādisu, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B^m kasiṇo.

² See above on 1. 2. 13.

³ B^m ca.

⁷ S^{dt} sakkā ti.

² B^m vāro.

⁴ B^m Evan ti pi.

⁵ B^m adds ekā.

⁶ B^m Evan ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, Sassato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sassata-vādam paṭikkhipati. *Aññathā ti pi ? Me no ti*, sassato aññathā vuttam ekacca-sassatam paṭikkhipati. *No ti pi ? Me no ti*¹ na² hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam uchedam paṭikkhipati. *No no ti pi ? Me no ti*, n'eva hoti na na hotīti vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipati.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā puttḥo, na kiñci vyākaroti. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā puttḥo 'Eram³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'kim ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kim ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutto 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ nu hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kim ? No no te laddhī' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evam⁶ ekasmim pi pakkhe na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando rā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi suhasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evam vyākatam, kin naṃ⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyākatam bhadra-mukha-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyākatan' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā sudiso paṇḍito' ti evam me tattha chando rā rāgo vā assāti attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rāgo, rāgo balava-rāgo.¹¹

Doso rā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Duvyākatam tayā'¹² ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho balava-kodho.

Taṃ mam assa upādānam. *So mam assa vighāto ti*. Taṃ chanda-rāga-dvayam mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayam vighāto, ubhayam pi vā taṃ¹³ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ Sc¹ omit ti.

³ B^m evan ti.

⁶ B^m hoti kim (? for hotīti).

⁷ B^m asampajānanto.

⁹ B^m kim taṃ.

¹¹ SS add ti.

¹² Sch tatayā ; S^d tatiya ; S^t B^m tayā (? taṃ tayā).

¹³ B^m duḷa (for duḷha).

² S^b omits na.

⁴ S^t vidhenāti.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m adds vatvā.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Rāgo hi amuñcitu-kāmatāya āramanaṃ gaṇhāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsiviso viya, ubho pi c' ete santāpakaṭṭhena vihananti yevāti upādānaṃ ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Nipuna ti saṇha-sukhuma-buddhino, ¹sukhuma-atth-antare pativijjhana-jānana-samatthā.¹

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā c' eva parehi saddhiṃ kata-vāda-paricayā ca.

Vāla-vedhi-rūpā ti vāla-vedhi-dhanuggaha-sadisā.

Vo,² *bhindantā maññe* ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhumāni pi paresaṃ *diṭṭhi-gatāni* attano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya curantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brahmaṇū³ naṃ tesu⁴ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samanuyuñjeyyun*⁵ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhiṃ vadāti'⁶ laddhiṃ puccheyyuṃ.

Samanugāheyyun ti, idaṃ nāmāti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁷ etam atthaṃ gāhāyāti⁸ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyuṃ.

Samanubhāseyyun ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇa dosam dassetvā 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ pana gaṇha, idaṃ pana visajjehīti,' evaṃ santajjeyyun.⁹

Na sampādeyyan ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathe-tuṃ na sakkuṇeyyan ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ punappuna¹⁰ vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so mama vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosana-dukkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ otthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Mando* ti manda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etam nāmaṃ.

Momūho ti atisammūlho.

¹⁻¹ B^m sukhumam atthantaram pativijjhana-samatthā.

² B^m Te.

⁴ Sc^t B^m. mantesu for maṃ tesu.

⁶ S^b vadati; S^d vādāti.

⁸ Sc^t gāhāyāti; B^m gāheyyun ti.

¹⁰ B^m punappunam (and so always).

³ B^m Brahmaṇū (and so always).

⁵ Sc^t samanujj-.

⁷ B^m kena kāraṇena.

⁹ B^m samanuyuñjeyyun.

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu, satto tathāgato ti adhippeto.—
Sesam ettha uttānam eva.

Ime pi cattāro pubba-pavatta-dhammānusāren' eva diṭṭhi¹-
gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavitṭhā.

30. Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti dassanam
adhicca-samuppannam, tam etesam atthīti *adhicca-samuppan-*
nikā. *Adhicca-samuppannam* ti akāraṇa-samuppannam.

31. *Asaññā sattā* ti, desanū-sisam etam. Acitt²-uppāda³-
rūpa-mattaka-attabhāvū ti attho. Tesam evam uppatti vedi-
tabbā. Ekacco⁴ titthāyatane pabbajitvā, vāyo-kasiṇe pari-
kammaṃ katvā, catuttham jhānam nibbattetvā, jhānā vuṭṭhāya
citte dosam passati. 'Citte sati hatthacchedādi-dukkhuñ
c' eva sabba-bhayāni ca honti. Alam iminā cittena. Acittaka-
bhāvo santo' ti. Evam citte dosam passitvā aparihīnauj्jhāno
kālam katvā asaṇṇīsu⁵ nibbattati. Cittam assa cuti citta-
nirodhena idh' eva nivattati. Rūpakkhandhamattam eva
tattha pātubhavati. Te tattha, yathā nāma jiyā-vega-kkhitto⁶
saro yuttako jiyā-vego tattakam eva ākāse gacchati, evam
evam jhāna-vega-kkhitā⁷ uppajjitvā⁸ yuttako jhāna-vego
tattakam eva kālan tiṭṭhanti. Jhāna-vege pana parihīne,
tattha rūpa-kkhandho antaradbhāyati, idha⁹ paṭisandhi-saññā
uppajjati.¹⁰ Yasmā pana tāya idha uppanna-saññāya tesam
tattha cuti paññāyati, tasmā *Saññuppādā ca pana te devā*
tamhā kāyā cavantīti vuttam.

Sattatāyāti,¹¹ satta-bhāvāya. Sesam ettha uttānattham eva.

32. Takki-vādo pi vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.¹²

37. Evam atthārassa-pubbanta-kappike dassetvā, idāni catu-
cattarisa aparanta-kappiko dassetum — *Santi Bhikkhave* ti
ādim āha. Tattha anāgata-koṭṭhūsa-saṃkhātum aparantaṃ
kappetvā gaṇhantīti *aparanta-kappikā*. Aparanta-kappo vā

¹ S^t B^m diṭṭhiyā.

² B^m uppādā.

³ B^m asaṇṇā-sattesu.

⁴ B^m vegukkhittā.

⁵ B^m idha pana.

⁶ B^m santatāyāti santa-.

⁷ See above, on 1. 2. 13 (B^m varo, veditabbo ti).

⁸ S^t accitt-.

⁹ B^m adds hi.

¹⁰ B^m vegukkhitto.

¹¹ B^m upapajjitvā.

¹² Here B^m = SS.

etesam atthīti aparanta-kappikā. Evaṃ sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

38. *Uddham-āghātanikā*¹ ti, āghātanam vuccati maraṇaṃ. Uddham-āghātanā² attānam vadantīti uddham-āghātanikā.

Saṇṇī ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇī-vādo, so etesam atthīti saṇṇī-vādā. *Rupī attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavatta⁴-saṇṇān c' assa saṇṇū ti gahetvā vā, Ājivik⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇī ti nam paṇṇāpentī*. Tattha arogo ti nicco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇān c' assa saṇṇū ti gahetvā vā, Nigaṇṭh-ādayo viya takkamatten' eva vā, *arūpī attā saṇṇī ti nam paṇṇāpentī*. Tatiyā pana missaka-gāha-vasena pavattīti diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāhen' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.⁶ Tatiya-catukko samāpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇī*, asamāpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇī*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇī*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāna-saṇṇī* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukke⁸ dibbena cakkhunā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-sukkhī* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibbattamānam disvā *ekanta-dukkhī* ti, manussesu nibbattamānam disvā *sukha-dukkhī* ti, vehapphalesu¹⁰ nibbattamānam disvā *adukkham-asukkhī* ti gaṇhāti. Visesato hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dibba-cakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇī-vādo* saṇṇī-vāde ādimhi vuttānam dvinnam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. Tathā n' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saṇṇī attā ti gaṇhantūnam tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇī ti ca n' eva-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇī ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kārānam pariyesitabbaṃ. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sadiso ti vuttam etaṃ.¹²

9. Uccheda-vāde *sato* ti, vijjamānassa. *Ucchedan* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāt°.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ S^h ājik°; B^m ājivik°.

⁴ B^m sannī ti veditabbā.

⁵ B^m tikka.

¹¹ B^m °sati-sīṇa-lābhino.

² S^h āghātātā; S^{dt} āghatanā.

⁴ B^m pavattana.

⁶ See above on D. 1. 2. 16.

⁸ B^m adds pana.

¹⁰ B^m adds devesu.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ccchedaṃ. *Vindāsan* ti, adassanaṃ. *Vibhavaṃ* ti, bhava¹-vigamaṃ. Sabbān' etāni aññamañña-vevacanān' eva.

Tattha dve janā uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, lābhī ca alābhī ca. ²Lābhī arahato² dibbena cakkhunā cutim disvā uppattim³ apassanto, yo vā cuti-mattam eva daṭṭhum sakkoti na uppattim,⁴ so uccheda-ditṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. ⁵Alābhī ca 'Ko paralokaṃ jānātīti?'⁵ kāma-sukha-gijjhatāya⁶ vā 'Yathā rukkha-paṇṇāni patitāni na puna virūhanti⁷ evaṃ⁸ sattā ti ādinā takkena vā, ucchedaṃ gaṇhāti. Idha puna taṇhā-ditṭhinaṃ vasena tathā ca aññathā ca vikkapetvā va imā satta-ditṭhiyo uppannā ti veditabbā.

10. Tattha rūpī ti rūpavā. *Cātummahā*⁹-bhūti⁹ ti catumahā-bhūta-mayo. Mātā-pitunnaṃ¹⁰ etan ti mātā-pettikaṃ. Kiṃ taṃ? Sukka-sonitaṃ. Mātā-pettike sambhūto jāto ti mātā-pettika-sambhavo. Iti rūpa-kāya-sīsena manussatta-bhāvaṃ¹¹ attā ti vadati. *Itth' eke* ti, itthaṃ eke, evam eko ti attho.

11. Dutiyo taṃ paṭikkhipitvā dibb-attabhāvaṃ vadati. *Dibbo* ti, devaloke sambhūto. *Kāmāvacaro* ti cha¹²-Kāmāvacara-deva-pariyāpanno. Kabalīnkāraṃ¹³ bhakkhayatīti *kabalīnkāra-bhakkho*.¹³

12. *Manomayo* ti jhānāmanena nibbatto.

Sabb-aṅga-paccaṅgī ti sabba-aṅga-paccaṅga-yutto.

Ahīnindriyo ti paripuṇṇ-indriyo. Yāni Brahmalocho atthi tesam vasena itaresuṃ ca saṇṭhāna-vasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

13. *Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti ādinā attho Visuddhi-magge vutto.

Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upago ti ādisu pana ākāsānañcāyatana-bhavaṃ upagato ti evam attho veditabbo. Sesam ettha uttānaṃ evāti.

¹ B^m bhāva.

³ B^m upapattim.

⁶ B^m Alābhiko paralokaṃ na jānātīti.

⁷ B^m viruhanti.

⁹ B^m cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

¹¹ SS manussattābhāvaṃ.

¹³ B^m kabalīkara°.

^{2,2} B^m lābhiko anussaranto.

⁴ B^m upapātāṃ.

⁶ B^m giddhatāya.

⁸ B^m evam eva.

¹⁰ B^m pitūnaṃ.

¹² S⁴ omits cha.

19. Diṭṭhadhamma - nibbāna - vāde diṭṭha - dhammo ti paccakkha¹ - dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdhattabhāvass'³ etaṃ adhiṇvacaṇaṃ. Diṭṭhi-dhamme nibbānaṃ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ, imasmim yeva atta-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Taṃ vadantīti diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-rādā.

Parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānan ti, paramaṃ⁴ diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehīti*, manāpiyehi⁵ rūpādīhi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.

Samappito ti suṭṭhu appito allīno hutvā.

Samāṅgi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sukhaṃ indriyāni cāreti, sañcāreti, ito c' ito ca upaneti, atha vā pana⁶ laḷati ramati kilati. Ettha ca duvidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁷ c' eva dibbā ca. Mānusakā⁷ Mandhātu-kāmaguṇa-sadisā daṭṭhabbā, dibbā Paranimmitavasavatti-deva-rājassa kāmaguṇa-sadisā ti.⁸ Evarūpe kāme upagatūnam hi te diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattiṃ paññāpenti.⁹

21. ¹⁰Dutiyavāde¹¹ hutvā abhāvatṭhena *aniccā*, paṭipīlanatṭhena *dukkhā*, pakati-jahanatṭhena *vipariṇāma-dhammā* ti veditabbā.

Tesaṃ vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesaṃ kāmānaṃ vipariṇāma-samkhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahosi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena *upajjanti*, *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā* ti.¹² Tattha anto¹³ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo soko. Taṃ nissita-lālapana-lakkhaṇo *paridero*. Kāya-paṭipīlana-lakkhaṇaṃ *dukkhaṃ*. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇaṃ *domanassaṃ*. Visūda-lakkhaṇo *upāyāso*. *Virice' eva kāmehīti* ādinam attho Visuddhi-maggo vutto.

22. *Vitakkitaṇ* ti abhiniropana-vasena pavatto vitakko.

¹ S^h paccavekkha.

² S^d paṭiladdhattā-.

³ B^m manāpiya-.

⁴ B^m mānusikā.

⁵ B^m sampattiṃ paññāpenti.

⁶ B^m vare.

⁷ S^f omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

⁸ S^c add ti.

⁹ B^m parama-.

¹⁰ B^m pa.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S^c omits down to nijjhāyana-.

¹³ B^m omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etena vitakkitenā ca vicāritena ca etaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ oḷārikaṃ sakaṇṭhakaṃ viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-*gatan* ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso ubbhallāritattan*² ti, cittassa ubbilla³-bhāva-karaṇaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vuṭṭhāya tasmim sukho puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo manasi-kāro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānattham⁴ eva.

27. *Ettāvatā sabbā* pi dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt' eva uccheda-diṭṭhiyo sesū sassuta-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.⁶

29. Puna *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te 'pubbantāparanta - kappike niyyādetvā' tad eva ñāṇaṃ vissajjeti.

31. *Iti—Katame ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādimhi pucchamāno pi, sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva pucchitvā, vissajjamāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ tulāya tulāyanto viya, Sineru-pādato vālikam⁸ uddharanto viya—dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gatāni uddharitvā sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ eva vissajjesi. Evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.⁹

Tayo hi¹⁰ anusandhī, pucchānusandhi, ajjhāsayaṇusandhi, yathānusandhīti.

Tattha 'Evam vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantam etad avoca. "Kiṃ nu kho Bhante orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ¹¹ tīraṃ, ko majjhe saṃsādo,¹² ko thale ussādo,¹³ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvaṭṭa-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo"' ti evaṃ pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā vissajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusandhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā saṃ-

¹ B^m pīti (twice).

² B^m ubbilla-. See above, p. 53.

³ B^m nuyyādetvā.

⁴ B^m aparantakappike p° ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁵ B^m vūlukam.

⁶ B^m adds suttassa.

⁷ SS. majjho saṃsādo.

⁸ SS °takkanan; B^m ubbilla°.

⁹ B^m uttānani.

¹⁰ B^m visaṃj° (so 5 times).

¹¹ B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m orima-pārima.

¹³ B^m ussāro.

khārū viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phusissantīti.”³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṇo cetasū ceto-parivittakkaṃ aṇṇāya bhikkhū āmantesi, “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh’⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasū Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvittakkaṃ maññeyya. ‘Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . pe . . . phusissantīti.’ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”⁷ ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā Bhagavatū vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayaṃ sandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādībhidesanā uttṛhitā tassa dhammassa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttesu upari-desanā āgacchati tesaṃ vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-sutte heṭṭhā sīlena desanā uttṛhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattha⁷-sutte heṭṭhā kilāsaṇa desanā uttṛhitā, upari Brahma-vibhārā āgatā. Kosambaka-sutte heṭṭhā bhaṇḍanena uttṛhitā, upari sūraṇīya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopame heṭṭhā akkhantiyā uttṛhitā, upari kakac-upamā⁸ āgatā. Imasmim pi Brahmajāle heṭṭhā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā uttṛhitā, upari Suññatā-pakāsaṇaṃ āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ ‘evaṃ ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā’⁹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattamaṃ

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādīkā desanā āradhā. Tad api tesaṃ bhāratam Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita*¹⁰*-vipphanditam evāti. Yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi, tad api tesaṃ bhavantūnaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ*¹¹ *yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabhāvaṃ ajānantūnaṃ apassantūnaṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ,*¹² *kevalaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ*¹² *yeva*

¹ B^m adds kira.

² S^h phusiphusissantīti.

³ B^m ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yam idha.

⁴ S^d avijjā; B^m aviddhā.

⁵ S^t kakacūpamā; B^m kakacūpamā.

⁶ B^m tassita.

⁷ S^h omits.

⁸ SS kammattānaṃ.

⁹ SS omit.

¹⁰ S^d vatthu.

¹¹ S^{cd} ‘gato; B^m desanā āgatā.

¹² B^m omits.

tam vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho pan' etaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-saṃkhātena c' eva¹ taṇhā-saṃkhātena ca paritasitena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kampitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikhāta³-khāṇu-sadisam, na sotāpannassa dassanam iva niccalan ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādisu pi.

45. Puna *Tatra Bhikkhava ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā ti* ādi param parappaccaya-dassan-attham āraddham. *Tattha tad api phassa-paccayā ti* yena diṭṭhi-assādena diṭṭhi-sukhena diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jūtā *sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthūhi*, tad api taṇhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

58. Idāni tussa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattam puna *Tatra Bhikkhava ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti* ādim āha.

Tattha Te vata aññatra phassā ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedayitaṃ vinā phassena *paṭisaṃvedissantīti* kūraṇam etaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Yathā hi patato gehassa upatthambhan-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitaṃ ṭhātum sakkoti, evam eva phasso pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idaṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthīti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—*Tatra Bhikkhava ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthūhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ti* ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phasse pakkipanattāya. Kathaṃ? *Sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti*. Tattha cha phassāyatanāni nāma cakkhum phassāyatanam, soṭam, ghānam, jivhā, kāyo,⁶ mano phassāyatanan ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kūraṇa-paññatti⁷-mattesu⁸ hi ayaṃ āyatana-saddo vattati.⁹ Tattha 'Kamboja¹⁰ assānam āyatanam gunnam

¹ S^{hdt} saṃkhātenaṇcova.

³ B^m nikkhitta (and so at p. 73).

⁵ B^m n' atthīti.

⁶ B^m cakkhu-ph^o sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya mano-ph^o.

⁷ B^m always paṇṇatti.

⁹ B^m pavattati.

² B^m paritassitena.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m atthesu.

¹⁰ B^m kambojā.

Dakkhiṇāpatho' ti sañjātiyaṃ vattatī, sañjāti-tṭhāne ti attho.

‘Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā’

ti samosaraṇe. ‘Sati sati āyatane’ ti kāraṇe. ‘Araññ-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu sammantīti’¹ paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādisu hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kāraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana ‘cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso’ ti iminā nayena phassa-sīsen’ eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-paramparaṃ dassetuṃ cha² phass-āyatanāni³ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedenti. Ettha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttaṃ, tathā pi na tesam phusana-kiccatā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhipitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te cha phass-āyatana-sambhavana phassena rūpādāni ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ diṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, *vedanā* ti cha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁵-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā’ ti. Sā pana catubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c’ eva saha-jāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁶ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātīti c’ ettha⁷ savikārā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c’ eva sokādīnaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan’ assa payojana-mattakam eva veditabbaṃ.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. 1. 9. 2.

² B^m āyatanādine.

³ SS paṭisaṃvedaniyantīti; B^m paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁴ S¹ sarūpa; S^c sārūpa.

⁵ B^m pan’ ettha.

⁶ S¹ B^m omit.

⁷ SS sambhavo.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-kathaṃ kathento ‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya. “Ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavīti”¹ evaṃ c’idaṃ Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā avijjā’ ti evaṃ avijjā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,’ evaṃ taṇhā-sīsena vā—‘Purimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhava-ditṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-ditṭhīti,’ evaṃ ditṭhi-sīsena vā katheti. ²Idha pana ditṭhi-sīsena ³kathento vedanā-rūgena uppajjamānā ditṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakam paṭicca-samuppādam kathesi.

Tena idaṃ dasseti. ‘Evam ete ditṭhi-gatikā imaṃ dassa-nam gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catusu yonisu pañcasu gatisu sattaṣu viññāṇa-tṭhitisu navasu satīāvāsesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantā saṃsarantā, yante yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upanibaddha-kukkuro³ viya, vātena vippanaṭṭhā⁴ nāvū viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭanti, vaṭṭa-dukkhato sīsam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.’

Evaṃ ditṭhi-gatikāditṭhānam⁵ vaṭṭam kathetvā idāni yutta-yogam bhikkhum⁶ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭam dassento—*Yato kho Bhikkhave bhikkhūti* ādin āha.

Tuttha *yato* ti yadā.

Channam phass-āyatanānam ti, yehi phass-āyatanehi phusitvā paṭisamvediyamānānam ditṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭam vattati, tesam yeva channam phass-āyatanānam.

Samudayan ti ādisu avijjā samudayā cakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phass-āyatanānam samudayo veditabbo. Yathā paṇa tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttam, evam idha tam cakkhādisu āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajānātīti ditṭhi-gatiko ditṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana ditṭhiṃ ca ditṭhito ca uttaritarāṃ ca sīlam samā-

¹ B^m samabbhavīti.

² B^m upanibaddha-kukkuṭo.

³ Sth gatikādi-tṭhānam.

^{2, 3} B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vippanaṭṭhā.

⁶ B^m yutta-yoga-bhikkhu-.

dhim paññā-vimuttin ti yāva arahattā jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānātīti? ¹ Khināsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ² gaudhadharo bhikkhu jānāti. Āraddha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arabhatta-nikūṭen' eva nitthāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimutto ditthi-gatiko nāma n' atthīti dassanattamaṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ³ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālassa anto yeva katā, *ettha sitā va*, ⁴ etasmim mama desanā-jāle sitā nissitā avassitā ⁵ va, *ummujjamānā* ⁶ *ummujjanti*. ⁷ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Te adho osidantā pi uddhaṃ uggacchantā pi mama desanā-jāla-sitā va hutvā, osidanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁸ *pariyāpannā*, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālī* ⁹ *-katā va* hutvā *ummujjamānā ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asaṃgahito ditthi-gatiko nāma atthīti.

Sukhumacchikenāti, saṇha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddenāti attho.

Kevaṭṭo viya hi Bhagavā, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu, olārika-pāṇā viya dvā-satthi-ditthi-gatikā, tassa tīre thatvā olokentassa olārikūnaṃ pānānaṃ auto-jāla ¹⁰ *-kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ* viyā Bhagavato sabba-ditthi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālassa anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamma-saṃsandanaṃ veditabbaṃ.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-satthiyā ditthihi sabba-ditthīnaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ ditthi-gatikānaṃ etasmim ¹¹ desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādim āha.

Tattha nayanti etāyāti netti. Nayantīti givāya bandhitvā ākaddhanti. ¹² Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m jālikatā.

⁵ B^m avasitā.

⁷ B^m ummujjantīti.

⁹ S^{ht} jāla.

¹¹ B^m ekasmim.

² B^m bahusuto.

⁴ B^m vāti.

⁶ S^{cdh} add ti.

⁸ B^m jāle.

¹⁰ S^c B^m jāli.

¹² SS ākaddhantiyā.

sadisaṭāya bhava-taṇhā¹ nettīti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-jāṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā viya taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ neti upanetīti bhavanetti. Sā arahatta-magge Satthena ucchinnā assāti ucchinna-bhava¹-nettiko.

Kāyassa bheda uddhan ti kāyassa bhedato uddham.

Jīva-pariyādānā ti jīvitassa subbaso pariyādinattā parikkhīṇattā puna appaṭisandhika-bhāvā ti attho.

Na taṃ dakkhintīti,² taṃ Tathāgatam devā vā manussā vā na dakkhissanti, apannattika-bhāvaṃ gamissatīti attho.

*Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ samsandanaṃ. Amba-rukkho viya hi Tathāgatassa kāyo. Rukkhe jāta-mahā-vaṇṭo viya taṃ nissāya pubbe pavatta-taṇhā. Tasmiṃ vaṇṭe upānibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādasapaṭṭhāda³-pakka-parimāṇā *amba-pindi* viya, taṇhāya sati taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴-nibbattanakā pañca-kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni atthārāsa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana tasmiṃ vaṇṭe *chinne sabbāni tāni ambāni tadanvayāni* honti, taṃ yeva vaṇṭam anugatāni⁵ vaṇṭa-cchedā chinnān⁵ evāti⁵ attho, evam eva ye va⁶ bhava-netti-vaṇṭassa anupacchinnattā āyatim upapajjeyyup pañca-kkhandhā dvādas-āyatanāni atthārāsa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadanvayā honti bhava-nettim anugatā, tūya chinnattā chinnā yevāti attho. Yathā pana tasmiṃ pi rukkhe maṇḍu⁷-kaṇṭaka-vaṇṭa-samphassaṃ āgamma anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmiṃ thāne evarūpo nāma rukkho ahoṣīti' vohāra-mattam eva hoti, na taṃ rukkham koci passati, evaṃ ariya-magga-vaṇṭa-samphassaṃ āgamma taṇhā-sīnehassa pariyādinattā anupubbena sussitvā viya bhinne imasmiṃ kāye, *kāyassa bheda uddham jīva-pariyādānā, naṃ na dakkhintīti⁸ Tathāgatam pi deva-manussā na dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanaṃ' ti vohāra-mattam eva bhavissatīti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-dhātum pāpetvā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁹**

¹-¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m atthārāsa.

⁵-⁵ B^m vaṇṭa-chinnāya chinnāni yevāti.

⁷ B^m maṇḍuka.

⁹ All MSS. ā ; B^m ṭhapesi.

² B^m dakkhantīti.

⁴ B^m āyatim.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁸ B^m Taṃ na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando ti, evaṃ Bhagavatā imasmiṃ sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbam suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balam dipetvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṃ na gahitaṃ, hand' assa nāmaṃ gaṇhāpessāmīti* ' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmāt iha traṇ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. ¹ Yasmā ca ettha, ¹ Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, tasmāt iha traṇ imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā pan' ettha bahu-tanti dhammo kathito, ² tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhatṭhena brahman sabbāññuta-ññanaṃ vibhattaṃ, tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā ettha dvā-satṭhi-ditṭhiyo vibhattā, tasmā ditṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā pana imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māraṃ pi maccu-māraṃ pi kilesa-māraṃ pi sakkā madditum, tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam avoca Bhagarā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasānato ppabhūti ³ yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbāññutaṃ pakāseto, suriyo viya andhakāraṃ, ditṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamanā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamanū sakamanū, Buddha-gatāya pītiyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanū-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttaṃ, karavika-ruta-mañjunā kaṇṇa-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadanyānaṃ amatābhiseka-sadisena Brahma-sarena ⁴ bhāsamanānassa Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ ⁵ abhinandun ti, anumodimṣu c' eva sampatichimṣu ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadatīti' ādisu Taṇhāya pi ūgato,

‘Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa’

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹⁻¹ B^m omits.

³ B^m pabhūti.

⁵ B^m vacanaṃ.

² B^m dhammā kathitā.

⁴ B^m Brahmassarena.

‘Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ
 Nāti-mittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgatan’¹

ti ādisu sampaticchane pi, ‘abhinanditvā anumoditvā’ ti ādisu anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampaticchanesu yujjati. Tena vuttaṃ ‘abhinandun ti anumodimsu c’ eva sampaticchimsu cāti.’

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ sādhu sādhu ti tādino
 Anumodamānā siraṣā sampaticchimsu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ ti imasmiṃ niggāthakusutte. Niggāthakattā hi idaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti vuttaṃ.

*Sahassī*² *loka-dhātūti* sahassa³-cakkavālu-parimāṇa⁴-loka-dhātu.

Akampiṭṭhāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā, *bhaññamāne* ti hi vuttaṃ. Tasmā dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vinivethetvā vinivethetvā⁵ desiyamānesu tassa tassa⁵ diṭṭhi-gatassa pariyosāne⁶ ti dvā-satṭhiyā ṭhānesu akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kūraṇehi paṭhavi⁷-kampe veditabbo: dhātukhobhena,⁸ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbhokkantiyā, mātu-kucchito nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiyā, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusamkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayaṃ, ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pūtubhāvāyāti’ evaṃ Mahāparinibbāne⁹ āgatāya tantiyā vaṇṇanā-kāle yeva¹⁰ vakkhāma.

Ayaṃ pana mahā-paṭhavi aparesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampiṭṭha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇe, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasamkamane, paṇsukūla-gaṇe, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākārāma¹¹-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jātaka, imasmiṃ Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhi-maṇḍa-upasamkamanesu viriya-balena akampiṭṭha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 219 = Vimāna-vatthu 52. 1.

² B^m dasa-sahassi.

⁴ B^m pamāṇa.

⁶ B^m repeats.

⁸ Sth kopena.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

³ B^m dasa-sahassa.

⁵ B^m does not repeat.

⁷ B^m pathavi (always).

⁹ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B^m Kūlak°.

gahaṇe, dvi-sahassa dipa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānaṃ gantvā paṇsukūlaṃ gaṇhantena 'Dukkaraṃ Bhagavatā katan' ti acchariya-vegābbhihatā¹ akampittha. Paṇsukūladhovana-Vessantara-jātakesu akūla²-kampanena akampittha. Kālakārāma - Gotamaka-suttesu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-satṭhiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijaṭetvā niggumbam³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevalaṃ ca etesu yeva tñānesu paṭhavi akampittha, atha kho tisu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imaṃ dipaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desita-divase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā imaṃ suttantaṃ āradhassa, sutta-pariyosāno udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Loha-pāsādassa pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhānaṃ nāma ahosi. Tattha nisīditvā Digha-bhāṇaka-ttherā Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhimsu. Tesam sajjhāya⁵-pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā paṭhavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-seṭṭhassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassīdha dhammaṃ atthaṃ ca paṇḍitū
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajjantu yoniso ti.

Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Digha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vanṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S^d vehābhigatā; S^{ch} vehābbhihatā; S^t vegābhigatā.

² S^{ch} kūla; S^t akala.

⁴ See Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101.

³ B^m vidhametvā nigumbam.

⁵ B^m sajjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPIPALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Evam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Rājagahe* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanñanā.

Rājagahe ti evaṃ nāmake nagare. Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādīhi pariggahītattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakūre vanñayanti. Kin tehi? Nāmam etaṃ² nagarassa. Tam pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesa-kāle suññam hoti yakkha-pariggahitam, tesam vasanta-vanam hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharatīti, avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samaṅgi-paridīpanam etaṃ. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanāsa³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara - iriyāpatha - samāyoga - paridīpanam. Tena tṭhito pi gacchanto pi nisinno pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati c'eva⁵ veditabbo. So hi ekaṃ iriyāpatha-bādhunam aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantam⁷ uttabhāvam harati, pavatteti. Tasinā viharatīti vuccati.

*Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa*⁸ *Ambavane* ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati tussa samīpe nivāsana-ṭṭhāna-paridīpanam. 'Tasinā *Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane viharatīti evam ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpatṭhe hi etaṃ bhummā-vacanam.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Ss¹ have a 'fish-mark.'

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁵ So SS throughout; B^m komārabhaccassa (and so always).

⁶ B^m veditabbo.

⁷ B^m gamana-nisajja-.

⁸ B^m cceva.

⁹ B^m apatantam.

¹⁰ SS add ti.

Tattha jīvātīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āha :¹ " 'Kim bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇan' ti? "Dārako devāti." "Jīvati bhaṇe" ti? "Jīvati devāti." "Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārukam antepuram netvā dhātinaṃ detha posāvetun"² ti. Tassa Jīvātīti Jivako ti nāmaṃ akamsu, komārena posāvito³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nāmaṃ akamsūti.' Ayam ettha⁴ samkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivakavattum⁵ Khandhake āgatam eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi'ssa Samanta-pūsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasiniṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisananam kāyam virecetvā siveyyakam⁶ dussayugam datvā⁷ vatthānumodana⁸ - pariyosāne sotūpatti - phale patitṭhāya cintesi 'Mayā divasassa dvatikkhattum⁹ Buddh-upaṭṭhānam gantabbam, idaṃ ca Veluvanaṃ¹⁰ atidūre, mayham pana uyyānam Ambavanaṃ āsannataram, yan nūnāham ettha Bhagavato vihāram kāreyyan' ti.

So tasiniṃ Ambavane rattitṭhāna-divaṭṭhāna¹¹-lena-kuṭi-maṇḍapādāni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikam gandhakuṭim kāretvā,¹² Ambavanaṃ aṭṭhārasa-hatth-ubbedhena tamba-paṭṭa-vanṇena pākārena parikkhipāpetvā¹³ Buddha-pamukham bhikkhu-saṃgham sacīvara¹³-bhattena santapetvā dakkhiṇ-odakam pāpetvā, vihāram niyyātesi.¹⁴ Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *Jivakassa-Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Adḍha-telaśchi bhikkhu-satehīti, adḍha-satena ūnehi terasahi bhikkhu-satehi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiyā catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanam rañjeti vadḍhetīti¹⁵ *rājā*. Māgadhanam issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi nidditṭho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasiniṃ kira kucchi-gate deviyā evarūpo dohaḷo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S⁴ posāpetun; B^m and Mahāv. posetun.

³ S⁴ posāpito.

⁴ B^m vatthu.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B^m dvitti.

⁷ S⁴ divaṭṭhāna.

⁸⁻¹² B^m Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa cīvara-.

¹³ B^m niyyādesi.

⁴ B^m pan' ettha.

⁶ All MSS. sīv°.

⁸ B^m vatthānumodanā.

¹⁰ B^m Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanaṃ

¹² B^m karūpetvā.

¹⁵ S⁴ cāti; S⁴h vā ti.

‘Aho vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitaṃ piveyyan’ ti. Sā ‘bhūriye thāne ayaṃ² dohaḷo uppanno, na sakkū kassaci ārocetun’ ti taṃ kathetum asakkonti, kiṃ dubbaṇṇā ahoṣi.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—‘Bhadde, tuyhaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vaṇṇo. Kiṃ-kāraṇā’³ ti?

‘Mā puccha, Mahārājāti.’

‘Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyhaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ na kathenti⁴ kassa kathessasīti?’⁵ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁶ kathūpesi. Suvā ca, ‘Bāle, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhūriya-saññā ahoṣīti,’ vejjaṃ pakkosūpetvā, suvaṇṇa-satthakena bāhaṃ phalūpetvā,⁷ suvaṇṇa-sarakena lohitaṃ gahe tvā, udukena sambhinditvā pāyesi.

Nemittikū sutvā, ‘Esa gabbho rañño sattu bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti’⁸ vyākariṃsu.

Devī sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rūjānaṃ māressatīti’⁹ gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchiṃ maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹⁰ Sā punappuna gantvā tath’ eva kāreti.

Rājā, ‘Kim atthaṃ ayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti’ parivīmaṇsanto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, ‘Bhadde, tava kucchiyaṃ putto ti vā dhītū ti vā na nāyati.¹¹ “Attano nibbatta-dāraṇaṃ evaṃ akāsīti” mahā aguṇa-rūsi¹² pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹³ evaṃ karohīti’ vāretvā, ārakkhaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vuṭṭhāna-kūle, ‘Taṃ¹⁴ māressūmīti’ cintesi. Tadā pi ārakkha-manussū disvā¹⁵ kumāraṃ apanayimṃsu. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhippattaṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesum. Sā taṃ disvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppādesi. Tena naṃ māretum nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamena puttassa uparajjaṃ¹⁶ adāsi.

¹ B^m bāhu-.

² B^m kāraṇaṃ.

³ B^m kathissasīti.

⁷ S^{ed} palāpetvā.

⁹ B^m pati.

¹¹ S^{ct} rūsim.

¹³ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m oparajjaṃ.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m akathenti.

⁶ S^c B^m nibbandhitvā.

⁸ B^m māressatīti.

¹⁰ B^m pañāyati.

¹² B^m mā tvaṃ.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

Ath' ekasmiṃ samaye Devadatto rahogato cintesi: 'Sūri-puttassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassa-passa parisā ca mahā¹ ti evaṃ ime visuṃ visuṃ dhurā, aham pi ekaṃ dhuraṃ nīharāmiti.'² So na sakkā³ vinā lābhena parisam uppādetuṃ. 'Iandāhaṃ lābhaṃ nibbattemiti' cintetvā Khandhake āgata-nayena⁴ Ajātasattu-kumāraṃ iddhi-pāṭihāriyena pasādetvā sāyaṃ pātaṃ pañcahi ratha-satehi upatṭhānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissatthaṃ ñatvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manuseā dīghāyukā, etarabi appāyukā . . . pe⁵ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddhobhaviṣṣāmiti,'⁶ kumāraṃ piti-vadhe uyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhūvo, etassa aviditaṃ nāma n'atthi,' ūruyā potthaniyaṃ⁷ bandhitvā divādivassa bhito ubbiggo ussanki utrasto antepuraṃ pāvisīti'⁸ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ⁹ akāsi.

Atha naṃ amaccā gahetvā anuyuñjitvā 'Kumāro ca¹⁰ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe¹¹ ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ti sammantayitvā,¹² 'Rañño āpa-vasena karissāmāti' rañño ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaccā māretu-kāmā ahesuṃ tesam ṭhānantarāni acchinditvā, ye na māretu-kāmā te uccesu ṭhānesu ṭhapetvā, kumāraṃ pucchi,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, maṃ māretu-kāmo 'sīti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adāsi.¹³ So 'Mayhaṃ manoratho nippanno'¹⁴ ti Devadattass' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūsikaṃ anto karitvā¹⁵ bheriṃ pariyonandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

² B^m sakkoti.

³ B^m omits, but see Cullavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁴ S^c nīyaṃ, Old. °nikam, S^h nīyaṃ.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ SS add hi; S^c omit ca.

⁷ Thus far = Cullavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

⁸ S^c B^m nippanno.

⁹ SS nīharāmi; B^m nīharāmi.

¹⁰ Cullavagga VII. 2-4.

¹¹ B^m pitu-.

¹² B^m pavisitvā.

¹³ SS ma (!)

¹⁴ B^m mantayimsu.

¹⁵ B^m singālam anto katvā.

puriso viya “Kiccakāri¹ ’mhīti” maññasi. Katipāhen’ eva te pitā tayā kataṃ avamānaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.’

‘Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomīti?’

‘Mūla-ghaccaṃ ghāte pāpehīti.’²

‘Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho’ ti?’

‘Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mūrehīti.’

So pitaraṃ tāpana-gehe pakkhipāpesi (Tāpana-gehan nāma kammakaraṇatthāya kataṃ dhūma-gharaṃ).

‘Mama mātaraṃ ṭhapetvā aññassa datṭhuṃ mā dethāti’ o’ āha.³

Devī suvaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā⁴ ucchaṅgena ādāya pavisati. Rājā taṃ bhuñjitvā yūpeti. So ‘kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitā⁵ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Mayhaṃ mātu ucchaṅgaṃ katvā pavisituṃ mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī molīyaṃ pakkhipitvā pavisati. Tam pi sutvā ‘Molīyaṃ⁶ bandhitvā pavisituṃ mā dethāti’ āha.⁷

Tato suvaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ ṭhapetvā pidahitvā pādukā āruyha pavisati. Rājā tena yūpeti. Puna ‘Kathaṃ yāpetīti’ pucchitvā, taṃ atthaṃ sutvā, ‘Pādukā āruyha pavisituṃ⁸ mā dethāti’ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandhodakena⁹ nahāyitvā sarīraṃ catu-madhurena makkhetvā¹⁰ pārūpitvā pavisati. Rājā tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā yūpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā, ‘Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātu pavesanaṃ nivārethāti’ āha.

¹¹ Devī dvāra-mūle ṭhatvā, ‘Sāmi¹² Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretuṃ na adāsi, attano sattūṃ attanā va posesi, idaṃ¹³ dāni te pacchimam¹⁴ dassanaṃ, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumhe dassetuṃ¹⁵ lubhāmi, sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khamu¹⁶ Devāti’ roditvā kanditvā nivatti.

¹ B^m sukiccakāri.

² B^m āha, S^d m-āha, S^c āha corrected to māha.

³ B^m khīp (and so always).

⁴ B^m molīyaṃ (twice).

⁵ B^m adds pi (as correction).

⁶ B^m makkhitvā.

⁷ S^c sū.

⁸ B^m pacchima.

⁹ B^m khamatha.

¹⁰ B^m mūla-chejjaṃ ghūtehīti.

¹¹ B^m m^o p^o k^o.

¹² B^m onits.

¹³ S^c gandhena.

¹⁴ B^m inserts Tato paṭṭhāya.

¹⁵ B^m idaṃ paṇa.

¹⁶ B^m passituṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukhena caṅkameṇa yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocāti. So 'Kathaṃ me bhaṇe¹ pitā yāpetīti?' pucchitvā, 'Caṅkameṇa Deva² yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocātīti' sutvā, 'Caṅkamaṃ dāni' ssa hāressamīti' cintetvā, 'Mayhaṃ pitu pāde khureṇa phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā khadirāṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti³ pacathāti' nahāpīte pesesi.

Rājā te disvā 'Nūna mayhaṃ putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me⁴ massu-karaṇatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. To gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhamsu, 'Kasmā āgat' atthāti?' ca puṭṭhā naṃ⁵ sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ.

'Tumbhākaṃ rañño manam karothāti' ca vuttā

'Nisīda Devāti' vatvā, rājūnaṃ vanditvā, 'Deva, mayam rañño ānam karoma, mā ambhākaṃ kujjhittha, na idaṃ tumbhādisānaṃ dhamma-rājūnaṃ anucchavikaṇ' ti vatvā vāma-hatthena goppake⁶ gahetvā dukkhiṇa-hatthena khuraṃ gahetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-telena makkhetvā⁷ khadirāṇ-gārehi ciṭi-ciṭīti⁸ pacimsu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyāṅgane sa-upāhano agamāsi, nisajja-tthāya paññattam kaṭa-sūraṇ⁹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkamī. Tassāyaṃ nissando¹⁰ ti vadanti. Rañño balava-vedanā uppannā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹¹ anussaranto yeva cetiyāṅgane khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹²-deva-loke Vessavaṇassa¹³ paricūraḥko Javanavasabho¹⁴ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Taṃ divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jātābhāvaṇ ca pitu mata-bhāvaṇ ca nivedetuṃ dve lekḥā eka-kkhaṇe yeva āgatā. Amaccū 'Paṭhamam puttassa jātā-bhāvaṃ ārocessamāti' taṃ lekhaṃ rañño hatthe ṭhapesuṃ. Rañño taṃ khaṇam yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhavena.

² B^m caṅkamen' eva.

³ S^c ciṇṭi ciṇṭīti; S^d ciṭi (once only); S^t civiti; B^m vitacchitehi.

⁴ S^c omīti; B^m mama.

⁵ B^m taṃ.

⁶ S^d goppake.

⁷ B^m makkhitvā (e above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 136, n. 10).

⁸ B^m vitacchitehi (!). Comp. vitaccika at J. I. 163, 164; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sūraṇ (but see S.P. on C.V. 11. 3).

¹⁰ S^c nissandāya.

¹¹ B^m adds aho samgho ti.

¹² B^m Cātu- (as always).

¹³ B^m vessavaṇassa.

¹⁴ S^c Pavana; B^m Jana.

sarīraṃ khobhetvā atṭhi-miñjaṃ āhacca atṭhāsi. Taasmiṃ khaṇe pitu guṇaṃ aññāsi 'Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ pitu evaṃ eva sineho uppanno' ti.

So 'Gacchatha bhaṇe mayhaṃ pitaraṃ vissajjetha vissajjethāti' āha.

'Kiṃ vissajjāpesi' Devāti? 'Itaraṃ lekhaṃ hatthe ṭhapayimsu.

So taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rodamaṇo mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, 'Aho si nu kho amma mayhaṃ pitu mayi² sineho ti?'

Sā āha 'Bāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava duhara-kāle aṅguliyaṃ piḷakā utṭhāsi.³ Atha naṃ⁴ taṃ rodamaṇaṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkontā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-ṭṭhāno nisinnassa tava pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Pitā te aṅguḷiṃ mukhe ṭhapesi. Piḷakā mukhe yeva bhijjitttha.⁶ Atha te⁷ pitā tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃ issakaṃ pubbaṃ anuṭṭhubhitvā⁸ va ajjhohari. Evarūpo te pitu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā pitu sarīra-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹ Devadatto pi Ajātasattamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'Purise Mahārāja añāpehi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jivitā voropessantīti' vatvā, tena dinne purise pesetvā, sayamaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruyha yantena silaṃ pavijjhitvā, Nālagirim¹² hatthiṃ pamañcāpetvā pīti¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ māretuṃ asakkonto, parihīṇa¹⁴ lābha-sakkāro pañca vatthūni yācītvā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi janaṃ saññāpessāmīti' saṃghabhedaṃ katvā, Sāriputta-Moggallānesu parisamaṃ ādāya pakkantesu uṇhaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā nava māso gilāna-mañce nipujjitvā vippatīsaṃ¹⁶ jāto 'Kūhiṃ etarāhi Satthā vasatīti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavane' ti vutte, 'Mañcakena maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ dassethāti' vatvā, āharyamāno

¹ B^m visajjāpetha.

² B^m uṭṭhāhi.

³ SS and B^m asakkonto.

⁷ B^m kho.

⁸ S⁴ B^m anuṭṭhubhitvā.

¹⁰ S^c añāpesiḥ; B^m adds ye (as in Cullavagga).

¹² B^m Nālagiri.

¹³ S^c samuñcāpetvā pīti; B^m muñcāpetvā ti.

¹⁵ B^m uṇha (see Cullavagga VII. 4. 3).

¹⁷ B^m āharitvā.

² B^m adds jāto.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ B^m bhijji.

⁹ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹¹ SS and B^m kūṭaṇi.

¹⁴ B^m parihīna.

¹⁶ SS sūra.

Bhagavato dassanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavane pokkharāṇi¹-samīpe yeva dvedhā bhīṇaṃ paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Mahā-narake² patitṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,³ vitthūra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbam na vuttan ti. Evaṃ 'Ajāto yeva rañño sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi nidditṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-rañño dhītāya putto, na Videha-rañño. Vedehi⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etaṃ, yath' āha: 'Vedehikā gahapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedehamunīti.' Tatrayaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāṇass' etaṃ adhvācanam. Vedena ihati ghaṭati vāyamatīti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadahūti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti uposatho. Upavasanti ca sīlena vā anasānena vā upetā hutvā⁸ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyāma' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissāmāti'⁹ ādisu hi Patimokkhuḍdeso Uposatho. 'Evaṃ atṭhaṅga-samānāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹⁰ sīlam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhass' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹¹ ti ādisu paññāti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadahuposathe¹² sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhippeto. So pan' esa atṭhamī-cātuddasī-pannarasī-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sesa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹³ pannarase ti vuttaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiyā ti kumudavatiyā. Tadā kira kumudāni supuphitāni honti. Tāni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi catunnaṃ māsānaṃ pariyosāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsini vuccati.

¹ S^d -ṇi.

² SS omit.

³ S^d add na.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ SS nāgarā except S^c nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarāja.

⁷ S^{cdh} uposatho.

⁸ B^m niraye.

⁹ B^m adds āgato.

¹⁰ B^m Vedehi.

¹¹ B^m adds upavutthā.

¹² B^m ādisu throughout.

¹³ B^m nivārattham.

Māsa-puññatāya .utu-puññatāya saṃvacchara-puññatāya puññā¹ sampuññā ti puññā.² Iti cando vuccati. So ettha puñño ti puññamā. Evaṃ puññāya puññamāyāti imasmim̐ pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacca-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārāhi dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁴ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁵ muttā-vali-sumana-kusuma-dāma-seta-dukūla-kumuda-visarehi⁶ samparikiññāya viya ca, caturupak-kilesa-vimutta-puñña-canda-ppabbā-samuday-obhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upaṇi-pāsāda-rara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari gato, mahā-rahe samussita-setacchatte kañcanāsane nisinno hoti. Kasmā nisinno? Niddā-vinodanatttham. Ayaṃ hi rājā pitari upakkanta⁷-divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddaṃ okkamissūmīti,' nimmilita⁸-matteṣu yeva akkhīsu⁹ satti-sata-samabbhūhato¹⁰ viya kandaṃ māno¹¹ bhayā va pubujjhati,¹² 'kiṃ etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' assa amanāpā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanatttham nisinno. Api ca tasmim̐ divase nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ¹³ hoti. Sabbhaṃ nagaraṃ sitta-sammaṭṭhaṃ¹⁴ vippakiñña-valikaṃ¹⁵ pañca-vañña-kusuma-lāja-puñṇaghaṭa-paṭimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāraṃ samussita-dhaja-paṭākā¹⁶ vicitraṃ samujjalita-dīpa-mālālaṃkata-sabba-disā-bhāgum̐ vīthi-sabhāgena racchū-sabhāgena nakkhatta-kiṇṇam̐ anubhavamānena¹⁷ janena samākiñṇam̐ hoti. Iti¹⁸ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi¹⁹ nisinno ti vadanti.¹⁸ Evaṃ pana vatvā pi rāja-kulassa nāma sadā pi nakkhattam̐ eva. Niddā-vinodanatttham̐ yeva pan' esu nisinno ti sannitṭhānam̐ kaṭam̐.

Udānam̐ udānesstī udāhāraṃ udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam̐ mānam̐ guhetum̐ na sukkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam̐

¹ SS puñña.

³ S^c paccaye; B^m pada-dvaye ca.

⁵ B^m viccharitehi.

⁷ B^m upakkamanta.

⁹ SS akkhisu.

¹¹ B^m yeva pubujjhi.

¹³ B^m susannaṭṭhaṃ.

¹⁵ S^c paṭākādi.

¹⁷ S^c omits.

² B^m puññā. mā; SS puññamā.

⁴ B^m omits

⁶ B^m visadehi.

⁸ B^m nimmilita.

¹⁰ S^c gato; S^c sabbhūgato; B^m abbhūhato.

¹² B^m samghuttham̐.

¹⁴ B^m vūlukam̐ (and so always).

¹⁶⁻¹⁸ B^m mahājanena samabhikiñṇam̐ hotiti.

¹⁹ SS vadantīti.

avaseko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jalaṃ talākaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, ajjhottharivā gacchati, taṃ ogho ti vuccati, Evam eva yaṃ pīti-vacanaṃ hadayaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ na sakkoti, adhikaṃ hutvā anto asaṇṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, taṃ udānaṃ ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkileseli virahitā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tasmā *ramaṇīyā* ti adini pañca thomana-vacanāni. Sū hi mahājānassa manasaṃ ramayaṇīti *ramaṇīyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttīyaṃ manda-ppabhāya obhāsitatīya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitūṃ⁶ yuttā ti *dassanīyā*. Cittam pasādetīti *pāsādikā*. Divasa-māsādināṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavitūṃ yuttā ti *lakkhaṇā*.

*Kaṇ*⁷ nu *khajjāti*,⁸ kaṇ nu kho ajja?

Samaṇaṃ rā *Brāhmaṇaṃ* rāti, samita-pāpatāya samaṇaṃ, bāhita-pāpatāya Brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yaṃ no⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-vyattayo esa, yaṃ ambākaṃ pañhaṃ pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānaṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ sutvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsīti? Jivakassa. Kim attham? Bhagavato dassanattam. Kiṃ? Sayam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gantūṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahā-parūdhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko ariya-sāvako attano pitā mārīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahuṃ anattam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparūdho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parūdhatāya sayam gantūṃ na sakkoti. Jivako pana Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko. ‘Tassa piṭṭhi-ccahāyāya Bhagavantaṃ passissāmīti’ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jivako pana ‘Mayham idaṃ obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ’ ti jānātīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuṇhī ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa - pacchedanattam. Tassa¹³ hi ‘Parisati channaṃ Satthārānaṃ upaṭṭhākā

¹ Sc avasseko.

² So all MSS. (mahikā at Cullavagga XII. 1. 3).

³ Bm adds pañca.

⁴ Sc dakkhitūṃ.

⁵ Sc khajjāti.

⁶ Bm upgantūṃ.

¹²⁻¹³ Bm omits.

² Sc abba.

⁵ Bm obhāsitatā.

⁷ Sc kaṇ nu.

⁹ Sc yaṃ.

¹¹ Sc omit.

¹³ Bm Tasmā.

bahu sannipatitū. Te asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsanaṃ sayam pi asikkhitū va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ ūraddho antarantarā utthāya attano Satthārānaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathessanti.¹ Evam me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasamkamitvā gahitattāsūrattū² tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamano hutvā maṃ³ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇe⁴ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁵ jānanto va vikkhepa-pacchedanatthaṃ tuṇhi ahoṣiti.

2. Te pi amaccā evaṃ cintesum 'Ajja rājā ⁶ pañcāhi padehi rattim⁵ thometi. Addhā kañci⁶ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasamkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kūmo, yassa c' esa⁷ dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdissati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhaddaṃ tassāti.' Te evaṃ cintetvā 'Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga⁸ - Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti' attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetum ūraddhū. Ten' ūha *Evam vutte aññataro rājāmacco* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭiññassa⁹ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottam. So kira aññatarassa kulassa ekūnaṃ dāsa-satam pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmaṃ akamaṃsu. Maṅgala-dāsattū c' assa katham¹⁰ 'Dukkatan'¹¹ ti vattā¹² n' atthi, akataṃ vā 'Na katan' ti. So¹³ 'Kim aham ettha vasāmīti' palāyi. Ath' assa corū vatthāni acchindimsu. So paṇṇena vā tiṇena vā paṭicchādetum pi ajānanto jātārūpen' eva ekaṃ gāmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ disvā 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arabhū appiccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso' ti pūva-bhattādini gahetvā upasamkamantū,¹⁴ so 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattha-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ' ti tato paṭṭhāya sātakaṃ labhitvā pi na nivāsesi.¹⁵ 'Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B^m guṇaṃ kathissanti.

² S^c omit.

³ S^c pavattim.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m paṭiñātaṃ.

⁶ S^d dukkhatam; B^m dukkaṭaṇ.

⁷ B^m vadantā.

⁸ B^m upasamkamanti.

⁹ B^m gahitāsārattūya.

¹⁰ B^m guṇaṃ.

¹¹ B^m kiñci.

¹² S^c kulūpa; S^d kulūpagama; B^m kulupaka.

¹³ B^m sukataṃ.

¹⁴ B^m so kira.

¹⁵ B^m nivāseti.

santike ¹ aññe pi ¹ aññe pīti pañca satū manussū pabbajimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo ² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-saṃkhāto saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Sveva ³ gaṇo assa atthīti *gaṇū*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. Nāto ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthīti *yasassi*. Tīṭṭha-karo ti, laddhi-karo. Sādhu-sammato ti, 'ayaṃ sādhu sundaro sappuriso' ti evaṃ sammato. Bahujanassāti assutavato ⁴ andhabāla-puthujjanassa. Pabbajjato ⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jānūtīti *rattāññū*. Cīram pabbajitassa ⁶ assāti cīrapabbajito, acīra-pabbajitassa hi kathā okappaniyā ⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cīra-pabbajito* ti. Addha-gato ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tāyo rāja-parivaṭṭe atīto ti adhippāyo. Vayo anuppatto ti pacchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idaṃ ubhayam pi daharassa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya ⁸ vuttaṃ.

Tuṇhī ahoṭṭi. Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ madhu-rasaṃ ⁹ ambapakkam khādītu-kāmo puriso āharitvā hatthe ṭhapita ¹⁰ kājara-pakkam disvā viya, jhānābhīññādi-guṇa-yuttaṃ ti-lakkhaṇ-abbhāhatam madhuram dhamma-katham sotukāmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanenāpi anattamano, idāni guṇa-kathāya suṭṭhutam anattamano hutvā ¹¹ tuṇhī ahoṭṭi. Anattamano samāno pi pana, 'Sacāhaṃ etaṃ tajjetvā gīvāyaṃ gāhāpetvā ¹² nīharāpessāmi "Yo yo katheti taṃ taṃ rājā evaṃ karotīti" bhūto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' amanāpam pi taṃ katham adhivāsetvā, tuṇhī yeva ahoṭṭi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa ¹³ vaṇṇam kathessāmiti' cintetvā vuttam ārabhi. Tena vuttaṃ *Aññataro pi kho* ti ādi, taṃ sabbam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhantī* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātattā Gosālo ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Taṃ kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

¹⁻¹ S^c omit; S^t aññe pi aññaṃ pīti.

³ S^c seva.

⁶ B^m pabbajitato.

⁷ S^c okappaniyā (below ni); S^d okkappaniya (twice).

⁸ B^m taṃ sandhāya.

¹⁰ B^m ṭhapitam.

¹² B^m gahetvā.

² S^c repeats Pūraṇo.

⁴ B^m asutavato.

⁵ S^t appabbajitassa.

⁹ B^m madhura-rasaṃ.

¹¹ S^d sutvā; B^m omits.

¹³ B^m kulupakassa.

tela-ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantam 'Tāta mā khalitī' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitum āradddho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasa¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sūṭakaṃ² chaddetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmam. Kesa-kambalaṃ dharetīti *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayam saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikiṭṭhataram⁴ vattham nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha: 'Soyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānici tantā-vutāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikiṭṭho⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸sīta-kāle sīto uṇha-kāle uṇho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbhaṇṇo ca duggandho cāti.'⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmam. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sīt-udaka¹¹-paṭikkhitto esa.¹² Vuccam katvā pi udaka-kiccam na karoti, uṇhodakam vā kaṇṇijam¹³ vā labhitvā karoti. Nadim vā maggodakam vā atikkamma 'Silam me bhinnan' ti vālika-thūpam katvā silam adhiṭṭhāya gacchati. Evarūpa-nissirika¹⁴-laddhiko esa.

6. *Sañjaya*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmam. Belatṭhassa¹⁶ putto ti *Belatṭha-putto*.

7. 'Ambākam gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitā mayan' ti evam vāditāya laddha-nāma-vasena *Nigaṇṭho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho rājā* ti. Rājū kira tesam vacanam sutvā cintesi, 'Aham yassa yassa vacanam na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ B^m dussa-.

² S^h chaddhetvā; B^m chaṭṭetvā.

³ B^m adds nāma.

⁴ B^m patikiliṭṭhataro.

⁵ Comp. Ānguttara III. 135. 1.

⁶ S^h sītūdaka.

⁷ B^m kaṇṇijam.

⁸ B^m Saṇcayo.

⁹ So all SS; B^m gaṇṭhana.

¹⁰ B^m vūṭa.

¹¹ S^d sūṭakataṃ; S^t -kamaṃ.

¹² B^m paṭikiliṭṭhataram.

¹³ SS tantavuttāni.

¹⁴ B^m sīta sīto uṇhe uṇho.

¹⁵ B^m Pakuddho.

¹⁶ B^m paṭikkhitto esa. Esa.

¹⁷ B^m evarūpo nissirika-.

¹⁸ B^m Beladdha^o (twice).

¹⁹ B^m Nūṭassa.

²⁰ SS omit.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan' amhi vacanam sotu-kāmo so esa, nāga-vasam¹ patvā² ṭhita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto anatto vata me' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi, 'Jīvako upasantassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatṭhāko, sayam pi upasanto. Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinno, na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁵ Hatthimhi kho pana maddante hatthiss' eva pādo⁶ gahetabbo' ti tena saddhim sayam⁷ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam *Atha kho rājā* . . . ⁸ po . . . *kiṃ tuṇhīti*.⁸

Tattha *kiṃ tuṇhīti* kena kāraṇena tuṇhī. 'Imesaṃ amaccānam attano attano kulūpaga⁹-Samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ kathentūnam mukhaṃ na ppahoti?¹⁰ Kiṃ? Yathā etesaṃ evaṃ tava kulūpaga¹¹-Samaṇo n' atthi? Kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo? Na to¹² mama pitarū issariyaṃ diṇṇaṃ? Udāhu assaddho' ti pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad ahosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹³ Samaṇassa guṇaṃ kathāpeti. Na dāni me tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yathū kho pan' ime rājānaṃ vanditvā nisinnā va attano kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇaṃ guṇe kathayimṣu, na mayhaṃ evaṃ Satthu-guṇe kathetum yuttan' ti utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavato vihārābhimukho pañca patiṭṭhitaṃ vanditvā, dasanakha-samodhāna-samujjalāṃ añjalim¹⁵ paggahetvā, 'Mahārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā Samaṇaṃ upasaṃkamāmi." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābbhinikkhamane sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakku-ppavattane ca dasa-sahassiloka dhātu . kampittha, evaṃ yamaka-pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi, evaṃ devorohaṇaṃ. Mayhaṃ¹⁶ Satthuno guṇe kathayissāmi. Ekagga-citto suṇa mahārājāti' vatvā,¹⁷ *Ayaṃ, Deva, bhagarā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho* ti ādim āha.

¹ Scdgh nūigavassam.

² Sc pitvā; S^{ht} pitva; B^m piritvā, S^d pitvā, corrected to patvā.

³ Sc^s ṭhitā; B^m ṭhito.

⁵ B^m kathissati.

⁷ B^m ayaṃ.

⁹ B^m kulupaka.

¹¹ B^m kulupaka.

¹³ Sc kulū paga-; B^m kulupaka

¹⁵ B^m adda sirasi.

¹⁷ SS omit.

⁴ B^m subaṇṇo.

⁶ SS pāde.

⁸⁻⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹² Sc tena.

¹⁴ B^m kulupaka.

¹⁶ B^m ahaṃ.

Tattha *tam kho pana Bhagarantan*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, tassa kho pana bho² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghoso vā. *Abbhugato* ti sadevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. Kim ti?³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrāyam pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā iti pi arahaṃ iti pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . iti pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁶ karaṇenāti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha ārakattū arinaṃ arūnañ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādinaṃ arahattā pāpa-karaṇe rahū-bhāvā ti imehi tāva karaṇehi so Bhagavā *arahan* ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātikam nikkhamitvā sabbān' eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Buddhānussati-niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam vitthāro gahetabbo. Jivako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evaṃ, Mahārāja, arahaṃ mayhaṃ Satthā, evaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evaṃ Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tam Devo Bhagavantam payirūpāsatu, app' era nāma Devassa⁹ Bhagavantam payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasūleyyāti' āha. Ettha ca tam Devo payirūpāsati vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumhādisūnam hi satena pi suhassena pi sata-suhassena pi puttassa mayhaṃ Satthuno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetum thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, vissatthaṃ upasaṃkamitvā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Raṇṇo pi Bhagavato guṇa-katham suṇantassa¹⁰ sakala-sariraṃ pañca-vaṇṇāya pītiyā nirantaram phutaṃ ahosi. So taṃ khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayhaṃ Dasa-balassa santikaṃ gacchato na añño koci khippaṃ yānāni yojetum sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tena hi, samma Jivaka, hatthi-yānāni kappāpehiti' āha.

Tattha tena hti uyyojanatthe nipūto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c B^m kin ti.

³⁻⁵ S^c iminā 'sa; S^d iminā 'ssa.

⁷ SS vuttāniti; B^m vitthāritaniti.

⁹ B^m adds tam.

² B^m Bhagavato.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁶ S^c āraṇaṇ.

⁸ S^c omit.

¹⁰ S^c suṇantassa twice.

Jīvakāti' vuttam hoti. *Hatthi-yānāntti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam uttamam, uttamassa santikam uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayāna-rathayānāni sasaddāni, dūrato vā tesam saddo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam gacchantū pi saddam na suṇanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānāntti* āha.

9. *Pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāntti* pañca-kaṇeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetrā* ti ārohaṇa-sajjāni⁴ kāretvā. *Ārohaṇiyan* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṃ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kim pan' esa raṇṇū vuttam akāsi avuttan ti? Avuttam. Kasmā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchānīti" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-paccattthikā.⁷ Sace antarū magge koci antarāyo hoti mam pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jīvako 'rājā me kathitam⁹ gaṇhātīti' akāle pi rājānam gaḥotvā nikkhamatīti," Bhagavantam pi garahissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham kathā vattatīti' kūlam asallakkhetvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham na Bhagavato garahā uppajjati,¹¹ raṇṇo ca rakkhā susamvihitā hoti, tathā karissāmīti.'

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham itthi-parivuto gamissantīti,¹² pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesam gūhāpetvā, 'Asitomara-hatthā rājānam parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa raṇṇo imasmim attabhāve Magga-phalānam upanissayo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissayaṃ disvā va dhammaṃ kathenti. Handāhaṃ mahājanam sannipātūpemi. Evaṃ¹³ sati satthā kassacid eva upanissayena dhammaṃ dessessati, so¹⁴ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissatīti.' So tattha tattha sūsanam pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhāvānurūpena Raṇṇo ārakkham gaṇhantūti.'

¹ B^m ādisu; S^d ādiyāsunesu.

² B^m kareṇu.

³ B^m opaguyhan.

⁴ S^c B^m -attikā.

⁵ B^m katham.

⁶ S^d ojatīti; B^m o'janti.

⁷ B^m evaṇhi.

⁸ B^m suyyati (comp. p. 150).

⁹ B^m sajjinim.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m ca.

¹¹ S^s garahissati.

¹² B^m adds dhammaṃ.

¹³ B^m gamissāmīti.

¹⁴ B^m sā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kīdisi vata bho Dhamma-desanā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kīlāya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,' sabbe gandha-pupphādini¹ gahāpetvā Raūño āgamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhamānā maggaṃ² atthamsu. Jivako pi Raūño paṭivedesi³—*Kappitāni kho te, Deva, hatthi-yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.*

Tattha yassa dāni kalam maññasīti upacāra-vacanam etam. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan tayā ānattaṃ tam mayā kataṃ. Idāni yassa tvaṃ,⁴ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kalam maññasī, tad eva attano rūciyā karohīti.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekkā itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyā ekekaṃ itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsūti daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

*Mahā ca*⁵ *rājānubhāvenāti* mahatā *ca*⁶ *rājānubhāvena.* Mahaccāti⁷ pi Pāḷi, mahatīyāti attho. Liṅga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' assa rājiddhi? Tiyojana-satānaṃ dvinṇaṃ mahārajjanaṃ issariya-sirī. Tassa hi 'asuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamissatīti' paṭhamataraṃ samvidahane asati pi taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva pāñca-itthi-satāni purisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭhanāni anse āsattha-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁸ gahetvā nikkhamimsu. Yā⁹ sandhūya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo āropetvā* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nāṭakiniyo¹⁰ Rājānaṃ parivārayimsu.¹¹ Tāsaṃ pariyanto khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹² Tesāṃ¹³ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁴ vissūsikā purisā. Tesāṃ pariyante vicitra-vesa-vilāsino saṭṭhi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesāṃ pariyante vividhālaṅkāra-patimaṇḍitā nūnappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navutisahassa-mattā raṭṭhiya-puttā. Tesāṃ pariyante sata-sahassa-

¹ B^m puppha-mālādīni.

² B^m magge.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ B^m omits.

⁵ B^m daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B^m Tam.

⁷ S^s pariyimsu; B^m parivūresum.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m paṭinivedesi.

¹⁰ B^m mahaccap.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S^s nāṭakiniyo; B^m kitthiyo.

¹³ B^m -vamanaka-kirāṭ-.

¹⁴ B^m pālakū.

agghaṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahātā suvilittā kañcana-mālādī-nānābharaṇa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahassa-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇā-hatthaṃ ussūpetvā jaya-saddaṃ ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesaṃ pariyante pañcaṅgikāni turiyāni. Tesaṃ pariyante dhanu-panti-parikkhepo. Tassa pariyante hatthi-ghaṭṭā. Hatthi-naṃ pariyante gīvāya gīvaṃ paharamānā assa-panti. Assa-pariyante aññaṃ aññaṃ saṃsattā⁵ rathā. Ratha-pariyante bāhāya bāhaṃ paharamānā⁶ yodhā. Tesaṃ pariyante attano attano anurūpāya ābharaṇa-sampattiyaṃ virocamaṇā aṭṭhārasa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyante tathavā khitto saro⁷ Rājānaṃ na papuṇātīti evaṃ Jivako Komārabhaṇḍo⁸ Rañño paṇisaṃ saṃvidahitvā attanā⁹ Rañño avidūrena¹⁰ gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹¹-paṭhamam¹² Rañño jivita-dānaṃ dassāmīti.' Ukkānaṃ¹³ ettakāni satāni vā saḥassāni vā sata-saḥassāni vā ti ca¹⁴ paricchedo n' atthīti evarūpaṃ rājiddhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Mahacca¹⁵ rājānubhārena yena Jirakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa¹⁶ Ambaranaṃ tena pāyāstīti.

10. *Ahud era bhayan ti.* Ettha cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāṇa-bhayaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ ottappa-bhayan ti catubbidhaṃ bhayaṃ. Tattha 'Jūtiṃ paṭicca bhayaṃ bhayānakan' ti ādinā nayena vuttaṃ cittutrāsa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Te pi Tathāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebluyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santūsaṃ apajjantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁷ nāṇa-bhayaṃ nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttaṃ ārammaṇa-bhayaṃ nāma.

'Bhīruṃ pasamsanti na¹⁸ tattha sūraṃ
Bhayaṃ hi santo na karoti pāpan'

¹ B^m satagghaṇikāni.

³ SS sobhito.

⁶ B^m ghattana.

⁷ SS sare.

⁹ SS attānaṃ.

¹¹ B^m omits.

¹³ B^m adds pana.

¹⁵ B^m mahaccam.

¹⁷ S^d agapataṃ.

² B^m 'nikāni.

⁴ B^m ghosantā.

⁶ B^m pahariyamānā.

⁸ B^m bhacco.

¹⁰ B^m avidūren eva.

¹² B^m pathamataraṃ.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

¹⁶ B^m bhaccassa.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idaṃ ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Tesu idha citta-utrāsa-bhayaṃ *ahu*, ahoṣīti attho. *Chambitattan* ti chambitu¹-bhāvo, sakala-sarīra-calanānaṃ ti attho. *Lomahaṇso* ti, lomahaṇsanāṃ, uddhaṃ-ṭhita-lomaṭā² ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṇso Dhamma-savaṇādisu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīru³-jātikūṇaṃ sampahāra-pisācādi-dassanesu bhayaenāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṇso veditabbo.

Kasmā paṇ' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eke⁴ vudanti. 'Rājagahe kira dvattiṇsa mabā-dvārāṇi catusatṭhi khuddaka-dvārāṇi. Jīvakaṃ Ambavanāṃ pākārassa ca Gijjha-kūṭassa⁵ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvāreṇa nikkhamitvā pabbata-cchāyaṃ⁶ pāvīsi. Tattha pabbata-kūṭeṇa⁷ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁸ rukkhā-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ ahoṣīti.' Taṃ⁹ akūraṇāṃ. Tadā hi ukkāṇaṃ sataśahassa¹⁰ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddataṃ nissāya Jīvake āsaṅkāya bhīto. Jīvako kir' assa upari-pāsādo yeva ārocesi, 'Mahārāja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' eva upasamkamitabbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turiyāni kevalaṃ gahita-mattakāṇ'¹¹ eva honti, vācam¹² pi uccaṃ¹³ anicchārayamānā¹⁴ accharā saññāya āgacchanti.¹⁵ Ambavane pi kassaci khipita-saddo pi na suyyati,¹⁶ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiraṭṭhā honti. So taṃ appa-saddataṃ nissāya ukkāṇṭhito Jīvake pi āsaṅkaṃ uppādesi, 'Ayaṃ Jīvako "Mayhaṃ Ambavane aḍḍha-telasa¹⁷-bhikkhū-satānāti" āha. Ettha ca khipita-sadda-mattam pi na suyyati.¹⁸ Abhūtāmaññe esa vatvā¹⁹ maṃ nagarato nīharitvā²⁰ purato²¹ balakāyaṃ utthāpetvā²² maṃ gaṇhitvā attano²³ chuttaṃ ussāpetu-kāmo. Ayaṃ hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ B^m chambitassa (as at p. 53).

² S^c lomanan.

³ S^t ekeuā.

⁴ B^m -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^d omits rukkhā-chāyāya ca.

⁶ S^t sahasā ; SS add so.

⁷ S^s vā maina.

⁸ S^t aniccāraya ; B^m uniccāriya.

⁹ S^c sūyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS sūyyati.

¹¹ B^m nīh^o (and so always).

¹² B^m upathāpetvā.

¹³ B^m bhīruka-.

¹⁴ B^m -kūṭassa.

¹⁵ B^m -kūṭeṇa.

¹⁶ B^m 'Taṃ pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^c matthan.

¹⁸ SS uccā.

¹⁹ B^m gacchanti.

²⁰ B^m -telasāni.

²¹ B^m vāncetvā.

²² B^m purato.

²³ B^m attanā.

avidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho ekapuriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anattho' ti. Evam bhāyitvā¹ ca pana abhīto viya saṇṭhātum² pi nāsakkhi. Attano bhīta-bhāvaṃ tass' ācikkhi.³ Tena vuttaṃ—*Atha kho Rājā* . . . pe . . . na nigghoso ti.

Tattha *sammāti* vayassābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayassāti' vuttaṃ hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yaṃ n' atthi taṃ atthīti' vatvā kacci maṃ na vippalambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathāsallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jivako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na jñānāti, "nāyaṃ paraṃ jīvītā voropetīti." Sace kho pana na assūsessāmi vinasseyyāti' cintayitvā, daḷhaṃ katvā samassūsento, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, 'Na taṃ Devāti' ādim āha.

Abhikkamāti abhimukho kama, gaccha pavisāti attho. Sakīṃ vutte pana daḷhaṃ na hotīti taramāno⁶ dvikkhattum āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dīpā jhāyantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ nāma na dīpe jāletvā tiṭṭhati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe jālenti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṇṭhāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmīti*, yattha sakkā batthiṃ ārūḷhena⁹ gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, viharassa bahi-dvāra koṭṭhake hatthito orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhita-sama-kālam eva pana Bhagavato tejo rañño sariram phari.¹⁰ Ath' assa tūvad eva sakala-sarirato sedā muccimṣu, sūṭakā piḷetvā apanetabbū viya ahesum.¹¹ Attano aparūḍhaṃ sari,¹² mahā-bhayaṃ uppajji. So ujukaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantum asakkonto, Jivakaṃ hatthe gaḥetvā, ārāma-cārikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te samma Jivaka suṭṭhu kāritaṃ,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kāritaṃ' ti vibū-

¹ S^c evam bhāsayitvā; S^{dh} evamibhāsitvā.

² B^m sandhāretum.

³ B^m āvi akāsi.

⁴ S^d palayambhayi ti; B^m palambhesīti (as in text)

⁵ B^m °bhēyyāsi.

⁶ S^s tarayamāno.

⁷ B^m māle.

⁸ B^m dīpā jalanti.

⁹ B^m abhirūḷhena.

¹⁰ Srd pari.

¹¹ Comp. J. I. 138.

¹² B^m saritvā.

¹³ S^c kūrāpitaṃ.

rassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍaḷa-mālassa¹ *dtāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami*, sampatto ti attho.

Kaṇhaṃ pana samānti. Kasmā² pucchati? Eke tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dahara-kūle pitarū saddhiṃ āgamma Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Pacchā pana pāpa-mitta-saṃsaggena pitu-ghātaṃ katvā abhimāre pesetvā dhana-pālakaṃ³ muñcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhī-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asaṃjānanto pucchati.' Taṃ akāraṇaṃ. Bhagavū hi ākiṇṇa-vara-lakkhaṇo anu-vyañjana-patimaṇḍito chabbapaṇṇāhi rasmihi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārā-gaṇa-parivuto viya puṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivuto maṇḍaḷa-māla⁶-majjhe nisinno. Taṃ ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam pana attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' esū rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṃjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jīvako pana taṃ sutvā, 'Ayaṃ rājā paṭhaviyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabhaṃ oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Iland' assa Bhagavantaṃ dassemi, yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisinna purato nisinno.

12. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamati*, yattha Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṃkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atṭhāsīti, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhātum anucchavike ekasmiṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁶ atṭhāsī.

Tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁷ tato tato tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhussāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁸ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B^m mālassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B^m upaganta.

⁴ B^m māla.

⁵ B^m lilaya.

⁶ B^m paṭhaviyaṃ.

⁷ B^m sūriyā.

⁸ B^m adds cintetvā.

⁹⁻¹⁰ B^m abhivādetva eko.

¹⁰ B^m adds khīpita-saddo vā.

³ B^m pālaṃ.

⁴ B^m raṇṇasīhi.

⁷ B^m omits.

⁹ B^m jānantā.

¹¹ B^m ulloketvā.

¹³ B^m purato.

¹⁵ B^m upagato.

¹⁷ B^m viloketi.

laṅkāra-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ nāṭaka-parivāram Bhagavato pura¹-
ṭhitaṃ Rājānaṃ vā rājapariśaṃ² vā eka-bhikkhūpi³ na
olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁴ nisidimsu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasīditvā vigata-paṇkatāya vippasanna-
rahadam ita vippasann⁵-indriyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ punap-
puna viloketvā udānaṃ udānesi.

Tattha—*Iminā* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
sikenā ca silūpasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho upasanto *iminā*
upasamenāti dipeti. Tattha, 'Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti' na⁶ idaṃ sandhāy'
esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā pasanno
puttaṃ anussari. Dullabhaṃ hi laddhā, acchariyaṃ vā
disvā, piyānaṃ nāti-mittādināṃ anussaraṇaṃ nāma lokassa
pakati yeva. Iti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ disvā puttaṃ anussara-
māno esa evam āha.⁷ Api ca putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasa-
maṃ icchamāno p' esa evam āha. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi,
'Putto me pucchissati "Mayhaṃ pitā daharo, ayyako me
kuhin" ti? "So pitarā te ghātito" ti sutvā "Aham pi
pitaraṃ ghātetvā rajjaṃ kāressāmīti"⁸ maññissati.' Iti
putte āsaṅkāya tassa upasamaṃ icchamāno p' esa evam āha.
Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho naṃ putto ghātesī yeva.
Tasmaṃ hi vaṇse piti⁹-vadhō pañca-parivaṭṭe¹⁰ gato. Ajāta-
sattu Bimbisāraṃ ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattum, tassa putto
Mahāmunda¹¹ nāma Udayaṃ, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
Mahāmundaṃ, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddhaṃ,
Nāgadāsaṃ pana 'Vaṇsa-cchedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehīti'
raṭṭha-vāsino kupitā ghātesuṃ.¹²

Agamā kho traṇ ti. Kasinā evam āha? Bhagavā kira
Rañño vacī-bhede akate yeva cintesi, 'Ayam Rājā āgantvā
tuṇhī niravo¹³ ṭhito, kin nu kbo cintetīti¹⁴? ' Ath' assa
cittaṃ natva, 'Ayam mayā saddhiṃ sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S^c pura^o; S^t purato; B^m abhimukhe.

² B^m bhikkhu pi.

³ B^m upasant-.

⁴ SS add kañcāpi evam aha (as below).

⁵ S^c piti; S^d pi; B^m pitu.

⁶ B^m -munda (twice).

⁷ B^m niravo.

⁸ S^d parivāsaṃ.

⁹ B^m olokayamāna.

¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ S^c adds maññissāmīti.

¹² B^m parivaṭṭo.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvamsa IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B^m cintesiti.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho pañāyaṃ mayi anūlapante kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, kuromi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Rañño vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho tram, Mahārāja, yathā-pemaṇ* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattaṃ² udakaṃ yena ninnāṃ tena gacchati, evaṃ eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā yena pemaṃ tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Rañño etad ahosi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā sadiso Bhagavato aparūdhā-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' ssa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa kathaṃ gahetvā abhimārū pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, maṃ nissāya Devadattena silā paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādhaṃ nāma maṃ ālapato Dasabalassa mukhaṃ na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcah' ākārakehi tādī-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁷ Evarūpam nāma Sattthāraṃ pahāya bahiddhā na pariyesissamīti' somanassa - jāto, Bhagavantāṃ ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ūdim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahosi, 'Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā ito c' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁸ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kātubbo hoti, garukāro c' esa⁹ na hoti. Rājānaṃ vanditvā uparājānaṃ vandantena hi Rañño agūravo kato¹⁰ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantāṃ vanditvā tthita-tthāne yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kaṇḍīva eva desan ti kaṇ ci okāsaṃ.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha¹¹-pucchane ussūhaṃ janento¹² āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṇkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṇkhasi, na me pañhu-vissajjane¹³ bhāro atthi.' Atha vā, 'Puccha yaṃ ākaṇkhasi, sabban te vissajjessāmīti' sabbaññu-pavūraṇaṃ pavūresi, asādhāraṇaṃ Paccekabuddha - aggasāvaka - mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṇkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmīti'¹⁴ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B^m tena gato.

³ B^m Nālāgiri.

⁴ B^m patitthito.

⁵ B^m pi c'assa.

⁶ SS jānento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B^m visajj^o (twice).

⁸ unname vattaṃ.

⁹ B^m aparūdhako.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

¹² S^d tato.

¹³ B^m pañhū (twice).

¹⁴ B^m vedissāmīti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Puccha Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
'Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake ūsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tuṃhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsaṃyaṃ
Katāvakāsū pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Puccha maṃ Sabhiya⁴ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
'Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesam tesam yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbājakūnaṃ sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ o' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ padesa-
ññaṃ pi t̥hito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁵ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sīdhu-rūpā

Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁶ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkādiṇaṃ atthāya isihi yācito,

'Katāvakāsū pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ mana-
sābhipatthitaṃ,⁷

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissam,⁸ ūatvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ parañ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātake ca sakala-Jam-
budīpaṃ tikkhattuṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adisvā
Suciratena Brāhmaṇena pañhaṃ puttṭhuṃ okāse kūrīte
jātiyā satta-vasso⁹ rathikūya paṇsum kilanto¹⁰ pallāṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā antara-vīthiyaṃ nisinna va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

² B^m tuyhaṃ.

³ All six MSS. viyā-.

⁷ S^t manasā vip°.

⁹ B^m vassiko.

² SS add ca.

⁴ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁶ B^m buddhim.

⁸ All six MSS. vyū-.

¹⁰ B^m kilanto.

‘Jaggha te aham akkhissam yathū pi kusalo tathā
Rūjā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati¹ vā na vā’

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatū sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya attamano rūjā pañhaṃ pucchanto *Yathā nu kho imāni bhante ti ādim āha.*

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puthū sippāyatanānti bahūni sippūni.*

Seyyathidaṃ² hatthārohā ti ādihi ye tam tam³ sippam nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.⁴ Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. ‘Yathā imesaṃ sippūpajīvaṇaṃ tam tam sippam nissāya sanditthikaṃ sippa-phulaṃ paññāyati, sakkā nu kho evaṃ sanditthikaṃ Sāmañña-phulaṃ paññāpetun’ ti. Tasmā sippāyatanāni āharitvā⁵ sippūpajīvino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthārohā* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-hatthibhaṇḍādayo⁶ dasseti.

Assārohā ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.⁷

Rathikā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharakkhādayo.

Dhanu-ggaḥā ti dhanu-ācariya-issūsā.

Celakā ti ye yuddhe jayaddhaṃ gahetvā purato gacchanti.

Calakā ti ‘Idha Rañño thānaṃ hotu, idha asuka-mahā-mattassāti,’ evaṃ senāvyūha-kūrakū.

Pinḍadārikā⁸ ti sāhasika-mahāyodhā. Te kira parasenaṃ pavisitvā⁹ pinḍam iva chetvā chetvā davayanti,¹⁰ uppatitvā¹¹ nigacchanti¹² attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-majjhe yodhānaṃ bhatta-pāṇīyaṃ¹³ gahetvā pavisanti¹³ tesam p' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

¹ Sdht kāhiti.

³ B^m omīta.

⁶ B^m ārabhitvā.

⁷ B^m assa-menḍ^c.

⁹ B^m adda para-sisaṃ.

¹¹ Sdht omit.

¹³ B^m parivisanti.

² B^m Seyyathidan ti. Katame pana te ?

⁴ SS dassenti.

⁶ B^m hatthi-menḍ.

⁸ B^m dāyikā.

¹⁰ B^m upanayanti.

¹² B^m pātim.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti *uggatuggatā*² *saṃgāmāvacarā rāja-puttā*.

Pakkhandino ti, ye 'Kassa sīsaṃ vā āvudham vā āharā-māti' vatvā, 'Asukassāti' vuttā, *saṃgāmaṃ pakkhanditvā* tad eva āharanti, ime *pakkhandantīti pakkhandino*.

³*Mahā-nāgā* viya *mahā-nāgā*. *Haṭṭhi-ādisu* pi *abhi-mukham āgacchantesu anivattita-yodhānaṃ etaṃ adhiva-canaṃ*.

Sūrā ti *ekanta*⁴-*sūrā*, ye *sajālikā* pi⁵ *samuddaṃ taritum sakkonti*.

Camma-yodhino ti ye *camma-kañcukaṃ vā pavisitvā sara-parittūnaṃ*⁶ *cammaṃ vā gahetvā yujjanti*.⁷

Dāsaka-⁸*puttā* ti *balava-sinehā ghara*-⁹*dāsa-yodhā*.⁹

Ālārīkā ti *bhatta-kārakā*.¹⁰

Kappakā ti *nahāpitā*.

Nahāpakā ti ye *nahāpenti*.

Sadā ti *sūpikā*.¹¹

*Mālākārādayo*¹² *pākaṭā yeva*.

Ganākā ti *acchidda*¹³-*pāṭhakā*. p. 95

Muddikā ti *hattha-muddāya gṇanaṃ nissāya jivino*.

*Yāni vā pana*¹⁴ *aññāni pīti*, *ayakāra-dantakāra*¹⁵-*cittakārā-dīni*.

Ecaṃ gatānti evaṃ *pavattāni*.

Te dīṭṭhe va dhamme ti, *te hatthārohādayo tāni puthu sippāyatanāni dassetvā rāja-kulato mahā-sampattiṃ labha-mānā sandiṭṭhikam eva sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti*.

Sukhentīti *sukhitaṃ karonti*.

Pīnetīti *pīnitaṃ*¹⁶ *thāma-balūpetam karonti*.

*Uddhaggikādisu upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham*¹⁷ *aggam*

¹ S^c ugga.

² B^m adds Mahānāgā ti.

³ B^m adds sacammikū pi.

⁴ S^c yujjanti.

⁵ S^t dāsāyo vā; B^m dāsika-puttā.

⁶ B^m bhatta-kārakā.

⁷ B^m acchindaka. Comp. above on I. 1. 26.

⁸ B^m pan'.

⁹ B^m pinetīti pīnitaṃ.

¹⁰ S^c ugga.

¹¹ S^t eka.

¹² B^m parittūnaṃ.

¹³ B^m dāsika.

¹⁴ B^m purikā.

¹⁵ B^m mālākārādayo.

¹⁶ S^c omit.

¹⁷ S^c uccam.

assū atthīti *uddhaggikā*. Saggam arahatīti ¹ *sovaggikā*. Sukho vipāko assāti *sukha-vipākā*. Suṭṭhu agge rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa - phoṭṭhabba ² - ūyu - vaṇṇa - sukha - yasa - ādhipateyya - samkhāte dasa dhamme samvatteti nibbattetīti *sagga-samvattanikā*. Tam evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇaṃ* dānaṃ *patitthāpentīti* ³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalan ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalam. Yath' āha : 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ ? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammū-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammū-samūdhi. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalan' ti. Tam esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dāsakassa koṃaṃ ⁴ sandhāya pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā pañhaṃ avissajjetvā ⁵ va cintesi : 'Ime bahū añña-titthiya-sāvaka rūjāmaccā idh' āgata. Te kaṇhapakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne,⁷ "Amhākam Rājā mahantena ussūhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata⁸-kūlato paṭṭhāya Samaṇo Gotamo samaṇa-kolūhalaṃ samaṇa-bhaṇḍanaṃ eva kathetīti" ujjhāyissanti, na sak-kaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Raññe⁹ pana kathiyamāne ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti. Rājānāṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṇaṃ karomīti' Rañño bhāraṇaṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no tvaṃ* ti abhijānāsi nu tvaṃ ? Ayañ ca no saddo parato *pucchitthāti* ¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca taṃ ¹² puṭṭha-bhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan ¹³ ti ? Sace te agarūti, 'Sace tumhaṃ ¹⁴

¹ SS aratīti.

² B^m oṭṭhap.

³ B^m avissajjetvā.

⁴ B^m cāno ; S^{dt} adl ujjhāyitum na sakkhissanti.

⁵ B^m gata.

⁶ B^m pucchitīti.

⁷ B^m naṃ.

⁸ B^m tuyhaṃ.

⁹ S^{dt} potthabba (comp. J. 1. 396, 398).

¹⁰ B^m kopamaṃ.

¹¹ S^c sukka.

¹² B^m raññū ; S^{dt} rañño.

¹³ B^m pucchitā.

¹⁴ B^m sampuṭṭhan.

yathā te *vyākamsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu² -bhāvo atthi *bhāssūti*³ attho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kiṃ sandhāy' āha? Paṇḍita-patirūpakūnaṃ hi santike kathetum dukkhaṃ hoti, te pade pade akkhare akkhare dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sutvā sukathitaṃ pasamsanti, dukkathite Pāli-pada-attha-vyañjanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum³ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiso ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' atthi. Ten' āha *Na kho me, Bhante, garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā*⁴ vā ti.

16. *Ekam iddhan* ti⁵ ekam idaṃ ahaṃ.⁵ Ettha *sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ*⁶ *vittisāretvā* ti, sammoda-jānanim⁷ *saritabba-yutta*⁸ -kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.

17. *Karato*⁹ *kho Mahārāja kārāyato* ti ādisu *Karato* ti, sahatthā karontassa. *Kārāyato* ti, āṇattiyā kārentassa. *Chindato* ti, paresaṃ hatthādini chindantassa. *Paccato*¹⁰ ti, pare daṇḍena pīlentassa.¹¹ *Socayato* ti parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādīhi sokam sayam karontassa pi parehi kūrūpentassa pi. *Kilamato*¹² ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgūra-pavesanādīhi sayam kilamantassa¹³ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. *Phandato phandāpayato* ti, param phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato tam pi phandāpayato. *Pāṇam atimāpayato*¹⁴ ti, pāṇam hanantassa pi parehi¹⁵ hanāpentassāpi. Evaṃ sabbattha karaṇa - kūrāpana - vasen' eva attho veditabbo. *Sandhin* ti ghara-sandhim. *Nillopan* ti mahā-vilopaṃ. *Ekāgārikan* ti, ekam¹⁶ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpamaṃ. *Paripanthē*¹⁷ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattaṃ magge *tiṭṭhato*. *Karato*¹⁸ *na kariyati pāpan* ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakaṃ¹⁹ karomīti saññāya karoto²⁰ pi pāpaṃ na kariyati n' atthi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññino hontīti' dīpeti.

¹ B^m vyākariṃsu.

³ B^m ujukaṃ.

⁵⁻⁶ SS omit.

⁷ B^m janakaṃ.

⁹ B^m karoto.

¹¹ B^m uppīlentassa tajjentassa vā.

¹³ B^m kilamentassa.

¹⁵ B^m omite.

¹⁷ S^c paripatthe.

¹⁹ S^c B^m pāpaṃ.

² B^m aphāsuka.

⁴ B^m -rūpo.

⁶ B^m sārāṇiyaṃ.

⁸ B^m yuttakaṃ.

¹⁰ S^d pañcato; B^m pacato.

¹² B^m kilamayato.

¹⁴ B^m atipātāpayato.

¹⁶ S^c ekā c' eva; S^{dht} ekā-m-eva.

¹⁸ S^d karano; B^m karoto.

²⁰ B^h B^m karonto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantenāti* khura - neminā, khura² - *sadisa-pariyantena* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalan* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rūsi*. *Puñjan* ti tass' eva vevacanam. *Tato-nidānan* ti ekam maṇsa-khala-karaṇam nidānam. *Dakkhiṇan* ti dakkhiṇa-tīre manussū kakkhaḷā dūruṇā. Te sandhūya *hananto* ti ādim āha. Uttara-tīre sattā saddhā honti, pesannā, Buddha-māmakā Dhamma-māmakā Saṃgha-māmakā. Te sandhūya *dudanto* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yajanto* ti mahā-yūgam karonto. *Damenāti* indriya - damanena⁵ uposatha-kaminena.⁶ *Samyamenāti* sīla - samyamena. *Sacca-rajjenāti* sacca-vacanena. *Āgamo* ti āgamanam, pavattīti attho. Sabbathāpi pāpa-puññānam kiriyaṃ eva paṭikkhipati.⁷

18. *Ambaṃ puṭṭho labujam vyākaroti* nāma; Yo 'Kīdiso'⁸ ambo, kīdisāni⁹ vā ambassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹⁰ vutte, 'Īdiso'¹¹ labujo¹² edisāni vā labujassa khandha - paṇṇa - puppha - phalānīti¹³ vyākaroti. *Vijite* ti āṇā-pavattidese. *Apasādetabban* ti vihetetabbam.¹⁴ *Anabhinanditrā* ti, 'sādhū sādhu' evam pasamsam avatvā.¹⁵ *Appaṭikkositrā* ti 'bāla dubbhāsitaṃ tayā bhāsitaṃ' ti evam apaṭibāhitvā. *Anugaṇhanto* ti sūrato agaṇhanto. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁶ ti, sūra-vasen' eva 'Idaṃ nissaraṇam ayaṃ paramattho' ti hadayo atṭhapento,¹⁷ vyañjanaṃ pañānena¹⁸ uggahitaṃ¹⁹ c' eva nikkujjitaṃ²⁰ ca.

20. Makkhali-vāde *paccayo* hetu-vacanam²¹ eva. Ubhayenāpi vijjamānam eva kāya-duccaritādiṃ²² *saṃkilesa-paccayaṃ*, kāya-sucaritādiṃ ca *visuddhi-paccayaṃ* paṭikkhipati.²³

Atta-kāre ti atta-kūro. Yena attanā kata-kammena imo

¹ B^m khūra (twice).

² B^m ekam.

³ B^m damena.

⁴ B^m kkhīp.

⁵ B^m kimdisāni.

⁶ S^t labhuj (twice).

⁷ B^m akatvā.

⁸ S^{ch} B^m aṭhapento.

⁹ S^{ch} uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m hetūti vevacanam.

¹¹ S^c omits; B^m kkhīpati.

¹² B^m khuradhāra.

¹³ S^t B^m ekam.

¹⁴ B^m adds vā.

¹⁵ B^m kimdiso.

¹⁶ B^m Ediso.

¹⁷ B^m vihedhatabbam.

¹⁸ B^m anikkujjento.

¹⁹ B^m pana tena.

²⁰ B^m nikujjitaṃ.

²¹ B^m ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmattam pi sāvaka-bodhim pi Pacceka-bodhim pi Sabbaññutam pi pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yaṃ para-kāraṃ parassa ovādānusāsanaṃ nissāya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattaṃ avaseso jano manussa-sobhagayatam ādiṃ katvā yāva arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, tam parakāraṃ paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jinacakke pahāraṃ deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāre* ti¹ yena purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi balan* ti, yamhi attano bale patitṭhitā sattā viriyaṃ katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriyan*² ti ādini sabbāni purisa-kāra-vevacanān' eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-tthūmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evaṃ pavatta-vacana³-paṭikkhepa-karaṇa-vasena paṇ' etāni visuṃ ādiyati.⁴

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabbhādayo anavasese pari-gaṇhāti. *Sabbe paṇā* ti ek-indriyo paṇo dvi-indriyo⁵ paṇo ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikosesu bhūte sambhūte⁶ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁷ *jīva* ti sālīyava-godhūmādayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhana-bhāvena jīva-saññi. *Avasā abalā aciriyā* ti tesam attano vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyaṃ vā n' atthi. *Niyati-saṃgati-bhāra-pariṇatā* ti. Ettha *niyattti* niyattā,⁸ *saṃgattti* channaṃ abhijātinaṃ tattha tattha gamaṇaṃ, *bhāro* ti sabbhāvo⁹ yeva. Evam niyatiyā ca saṃgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *pariṇatā* nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbaṃ so tath' eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbaṃ so na bhavatīti dasseti *Chaso' evābhijātisūti*,¹⁰ chasu eva abhijātisu ṭhatvā *sukhaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedenti*. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n' atthīti dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahassāntti, pamukha-yoninaṃ uttama-

¹ SS kārehi.

² Bm vacanaṃ.

³ Bm dvindriyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Ss add ti sabbhāvo.

⁶ Bm viriya (always).

⁷ Bm ādiyanti.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ S^t niyatattā; Bm niyatā.

¹⁰ Bm jātisu (twice).

yonīnaṃ *cudasa-satasahassāni*, aññāni ca *sāṭṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satānti*¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti² kevalaṃ takka-mattukena niraṭṭhakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammānti* ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu³ ' *Pañca kammānti* pañc-iṇḍriyavasena bhaṇāti, *tiṇti* tiṇi kūya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kūya-kammaṇ ca vaci-kammaṇ ca kamman ti laddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaḍḍha-kamman ti.

Dvattṭhi paṭipadā ti dvā-saṭṭhi paṭipadū ti vadati. *Dvattṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu saṭṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayaṃ pana aññe dve ajānanto evaṃ āha. *Chal-abhijātiyo*⁴ ti, kaṇhābhijāti nīlābhijāti lohitaḥbhijāti haliddābhijāti sukkābhijāti parama-sukkābhijātīti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā⁵ sūkuntikā⁶ māgavikā luddā maccha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā,⁷ ayaṃ kaṇhābhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake⁸ pakkipitvā⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayaṃ hi 'ssa Pāḷi yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaḥbhijāti nāma Nigaṇṭhiā, eka-sūtakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvihi paṇḍaratarā.¹¹ Gihī¹² odāta-vasanā aceluka-sūvakā¹³ haliddābhijātīti vadati. Ayaṃ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyake Nigaṇṭhe hi pi jeṭṭhakatare karoti. Ājīvikā ājīvinīyo ayaṃ sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso¹⁵ Samkicco Mukkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, manda-bhūmi khiḍḍā¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇsana¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samaṇa-

¹ S^dht sati ; S^c satāni.

² B^m ca ; S^cht vāti.

³ S^c pāpāhu.

⁴ B^m chalābhijātiyo.

⁵ B^m omits, but inserts sukari (sic) before luddā.

⁶ B^m sākunika (Comp. Therig. 299). ⁷ This list occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁸ B^m kaṇḍak (3 times).

⁹ B^m pakkipitvā.

¹⁰ B^m kaṇḍaka.

¹¹ S^cht pabbatarā.

¹² B^m gihī.

¹³ S^ds sūtakā- ; S^t sūpakū (corrected from sūtakā).

¹⁴ B^m evaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m Kiccho.

¹⁶ SS khiḍḍa (below khiḍḍā).

¹⁷ B^m p: dā-vimaṇsa (SS below vimaṇsā).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhumiti imā atṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhūya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhānato nikkhantattā sattā mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmīti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abhiñham rodanti c'eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussarivā anussarivā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitunnam³ hattham vā pādāṃ vā mañcam vā piṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanaṃ pana vīmaṇsā⁴-bhūmi nāma. Padasū gantum samattha-kālo⁵ ujugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaṇa-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevivā sevivā vijānana-kālo⁹ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhiṃ samaṇaṃ panna-bhūmīti vadati.

Ekūna-paṇṇāsa ajīva-sate ti, ekūna - paṇṇāsa ājīva-vutti-satāni..

Paribbājaka-sate ti paribbājaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgārāsa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vīse*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti vīsam¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tiṇse niraya-sate ti tiṇsa niraya-satāni.

Rajo-dhātuyo ti raja-okīṇṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapiṭha-pāda-piṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saṇṇi*¹³-*gabbhā* ti oṭṭha-goṇa-gadrabha-aja-pasu-migamahiṇe¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Asaṇṇi*¹⁵-*gabbhā* ti sāli¹⁶-yava-godhūma¹⁷-mugga-kaṇḍavaraka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹-*gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, ucchu-velu-nāḷādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S^c vivaranti; S^s viramanti.

³ B^m pitūnaṃ.

⁴ S^s vīmaṇsā; S^{uh} (corrected); S^t vīmaṇsā; B^m pada-vīmaṇsa.

⁵ B^m kāle.

⁶ B^m sikkhita-kāle.

⁸ B^m sevivā jānana-kāle.

¹⁰ B^m vīse.

¹² B^m okirāṇa.

¹⁴ B^m mahiṇse.

¹⁶ B^m adds vihi.

¹⁸ B^m kudrūsake.

²⁰ B^m naḷ-.

² S^c B^m omit.

⁷ B^m kāle.

⁹ S^h B^m Bhikkhū.

¹¹ B^m vīsat-.

¹³ S^{cd} B^m saṇṇi.

¹⁵ All MSS asaṇṇi.

¹⁷ B^m godhuma.

¹⁹ B^m Niggaṇṭhi.

*Satta*¹ *devā* ti, bahū devā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Mānusa*² pi anantū, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta pisācā*⁴ ti, pisācū mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kaṇṇamuṇḍa-Rathakūra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta* - *Tiyaggula* - *Mucalinda*⁶ - *Kuṇāluduhe* galhetvā vadati.

*Pacuṭṭā*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papātā ti mahā-papātā. *Papāta-satānti* khuddakapapāta-satāni.

Supinā ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānti* khuddaka-supina-satāni.

*Mahākappuno*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tuttha ekamhā⁹ mahāsarū vassa-sate vassu-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-binduṃ nīharitvā¹⁰ *sattakkhattuṃ* tamhi sare nirudake kate eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānāṃ caturāsīti-sata¹¹-sahassāni khetvā *bāle ca paṇḍite*¹² *ca dukkhass'* *antaṃ* karontīti' ayam assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarā *visujjhitaṃ*¹³ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena vā ti¹⁴ aceluka-silena vā aññena vā yena kena ci. *Vatenāti* tādīsen' eva.¹⁵ *Tapenāti* tapo-kamma.

Aparipakkaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarā *visujjhati*. *Paripakkaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁶ *vyantikaroti* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kālaṃ atikkamitvā yūti.

II' evaṃ n' atthīti evaṃ n' atthi, tam hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dipeti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁷ ti¹⁸ doṇena mite,¹⁸ doṇena mituṃ viya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kate*¹⁹ ti vutta-parimāṇena kālena kaṭṭa²⁰-pariyante.

¹ S^c asamkata.

² B^m manussā.

⁴ SS *pesācā*.

⁶ B^m *sihapapāta-chaddanta-mandākinī*.

⁸ B^m *kappino*.

¹⁰ B^m *nīharitva* (always i).

¹² B^m *bālo ca paṇḍito ca*.

¹⁴ B^m *silēnāti*.

¹⁶ SS *phusā phusā*.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ B^m omits.

²⁰ B^m *kata*.

³ S^c *sattāyati*.

⁵ B^m *mahanta-mahantā*.

⁷ S^c *pamutā*; S^c *pamucā*; B^m *papuṭi*.

⁹ B^m *ettakā*.

¹¹ SS omits.

¹³ B^m *visujjhitaṃ*.

¹⁵ B^m *adds vatenā*.

¹⁷ S^d *Doṇā mite*.

¹⁹ B^m *kate*.

*N' atthi hāyana*¹-*vaḍḍhane* ti *n' atthi hāyana*²-*vaḍḍhanāni*.
Na *samsāro paṇḍitassa hāyati*, na *bālassa vaḍḍhatīti attho*.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣe ti *ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣāni*,¹ *hāyana*³-*vaḍḍhanā-*
nam ev' etaṃ vevacanam.⁴

Idāni tam attham upamāya sūdhento *Seyyathāpi nāmāti*
ādim āha. Tattha *sutta-guḷe* ti *veṭhetvā kata-sutta-guḷam*.⁵
Nibbēṭhiyamānam eva phaletti, pabbate vā rukkhagge vā⁶
ṭhatvā khittam sutta-ppamāṇena nibbēṭhiyamānam eva
gacchati, sutte khīṇe tatth'eva *tiṭṭhati na gacchati*. Evam
*evam*⁷ *vutta-kālato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti*.

23. Ajita-vāde *N' atthi dinnam* ti *dinnassa phalābhāvam*
sandhāya vadati.

Yiṭṭham vuccati mahāyūgo. *Intan* ti *pahenaka*⁸-*sakkāro*
adhippeto. Tam pi *ubhayam phalābhāvam eva sandhāya*
paṭikkhipati.⁹

Sukaṭa-dukkatānan ti *sukata-dukkatānam*, *kusalākusalānan*
ti *attho*. *Phalam vipāko* ti *yam phalan* ti vā *vipāko* ti vā
vuccati tam *n' atthīti vadati*.

N' atthi ayaṃ loko ti *para-loke* *ṭhitassa pi ayaṃ loko*
n' atthi. *N' atthi para-loko* ti *idha loko* *ṭhitassa pi para-loko*
n' atthi. Sabbe tattha tatth'eva *ucchiṇṇatīti dasseti*.
N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā ti *tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-*
paṭipattinam phalābhāva-vasena vadati. *N' atthi sattā*
opapātikā ti *cavitvā uppajjanaka*¹⁰-*sattā nāma n' atthīti*
vadati.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹¹ ti *catu-mahā-bhūtamayo*.

Paṭhari paṭhari-kāyaṃ ti *ajjhāttikā paṭhavī bāhiram paṭhavi-*
dhātum.¹² *Anupetīti anuyāti*.¹³ *Anupagacchatīti*, tass'eva
vevacanam, *anugacchatīti pi attho*. *Ubhayenāpi upeti*
upagacchatīti dasseti. *Āpādisu pi es'eva nayo*.

¹ B^m kūpana-.

³ B^m hūpana.

⁵ B^m guḷe.

⁷ So all six MSS.

⁹ B^m kbip°.

¹¹ B^m cātumahā-.

¹² B^m ajjhatika-pathaviḍhātu-būhira-pathaviḍhātum.

¹³ B^m anuyāti.

² B^m "kaṇṣā.

⁴ B^m adhivacanam.

⁶ B^m paleti.

⁸ B^m pahonaka.

¹⁰ B^m upapajj°.

Indriyānti mana-cchaṭṭhāni indriyāni ākāsam pakkhandanti.

Āsandi-pañcamā ti nipanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco c' eva | cattāro mañca-pādo gahetvā t̥hitā cattāro purisā c̥ti attho.

Yāva ālāhanā ti yāva susānā. *Padānti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ sīlavā ahoṣi, evaṃ dussilo' ti ādinā nayena pavattāni guṇāguṇapadāni. Sarīram eva va ettha padānīti adhippetam. *Kāpotakānti* kapotaka¹-vañṇāni, pārāpata²-pakkha-vañṇānīti attho.

Bhassantā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pālī.

*Ahutiyo*⁵ ti, yam pahaṇaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedam dinna-dānam sabban tam charikāvasānam⁷ eva hoti. Na tato paraṃ phala-dāyukam hutvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paññattan ti dattūhi bāla-manussehi paññattam. Idam vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paññattam idam dānam, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gaṇhantīti dasseti.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibāhati. Ajito 'kūyassa bhedā ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākaṃ paṭibāhati. Makkhalī 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibāhati. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibāhantenāpi vipāko⁹ paṭibāhito hoti, vipākaṃ paṭibāhantenāpi kammaṃ paṭibāhitam.¹⁰ Iti sabbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹²-paṭibāhakā ahetu-vādā c' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca hontī. Ye pana tesam laddhiṃ gahetvā rattitṭhāne divā-tṭhāne nisinnā sajjhūyanti vīmaṇsanti, tesam 'karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammaṇe micchā-sati santiṭṭhati, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, javanāni javanti, puṭhama-javane sa-tekicchū hontī, tatha dutiyādisu, sattame Buddhānam pi atekicchū anivattino ariṭṭha-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadisū. Tattha koci ekaṃ dassa-naṃ okkamati, koci dve, koci tīṇi pīti¹⁵ ekasmiṃ okkante pi

¹ B^m kapotakānīti kapota-.

³ S^c bhassamantā.

⁵ S^c āhūtiyo; S^b āhu dutiyo.

⁷ S^b jāgar-.

⁹ S^h add yam; S^t ya.

¹¹ S^d atthatā.

¹³ S^d adds mano or mato.

¹⁵ S^c pi ti; B^m pi.

² B^m paravata.

⁴ S^h ca.

⁶ B^m pahaṇaka.

⁸ S^c add paṭibāhati tattha kammaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m adds hoti.

¹² B^m ubhayam.

¹⁴ B^m kaṇḍakū.

dvīsu tisu okkantesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-ditṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaraṇaṇi c' eva mokkha-maggāvaraṇaṇi ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggam pi gantum, pag eva mokkhaṃ.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ' esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁵ yebhuyyena evarūpassa bhavato vutṭhānaṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsivisaṃ⁶ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakū parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁷

26. Pakudha-vāde *akata* ti akatā. *Akata-vidhā* ti akata-vidhānā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kūrīkū⁸ pi na hotīti attho. *Animmitā*⁹ ti iddhiyā pi animmittā.¹⁰ *Animmāta* ti¹¹ animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹² ti padaṃ vadanti. Tam n' eva Pāḷiyaṃ na Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati. *Vañjhā*¹³ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁴

Na iñjantīti esika-tthambho viya tṭhitattā na¹⁵ calanti. *Na vipariṇāmantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na aññamaññaṃ* *ryābādhentīti* aññam aññaṃ na¹⁶ upahanti. *Nālan* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁷ - kāyo ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁸ - kāyo, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthāti tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu pabaṭaṃ satthaṃ muggarādīnaṃ¹⁹ antareṇa pavisati, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivarena satthaṃ pavisati. Tattha 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvītū voropemīti' kevalaṃ saññā-mattam eva hotīti dasseti.

29. Nāta²⁰-putta-vāde *cālu-yāma-saṃvāra-saṃvuto* ti catu-koṭṭhāsena saṃvarena saṃvuto.

¹ S^c niyati.

² For va hoti S^c have vā 'mato ucchijjatīti' tasmim ārammene micchā-sa'i-santiṭṭhati vā hoti.

³ S^{cd} mokkhaṃ.

⁴ B^m khāṇuko.

⁵ S^c paṭhavi-gopako; S^{dt} paṭhavi-kopako; B^m pathavi-gopako.

⁶ S^d āsivisaṃ; B^m āsivisaṃ.

⁷ SS omit ti.

⁸ B^m kārāpitā.

⁹ S^c animittā.

¹⁰ S^c animmittā; B^m na nimmittā.

¹¹ S^{dt} omit; S^c animmittā vā ti.

¹² B^m animmāpotabbā.

¹³ B^m vañjā.

¹⁴ Above on D. I. 1. 31 (p. 105).

¹⁵ SS omit.

¹⁶ B^m omits.

¹⁷ B^m pathavi.

¹⁸ S^d B^m pathavi.

¹⁹ B^m muggādīnaṃ.

²⁰ S^d B^m Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-rārīto cāti*¹ *vārīta-sabba-udako*, *paṭikkhitta-sabba-sītodako* ti attho. So kira sītodake satta-saññī hoti, tasmā tam na² vaḷañjēti. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuṭṭho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuṭṭho.⁶

Gatatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti saṃyata-citto. *Thitatto* ti suppaṭiṭṭhita⁷-citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci sāsuanūlomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tūya pana sabbā diṭṭhiyo va jātā.

32. Sañjaya-vādo amarū-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva.⁸

34. *So 'ham Bhante* ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ piḷetvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sāram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmīti' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkīta-karamarānīta-sāmaṃ¹⁰ dāsabyam¹¹-upagatānam aṇṇataro.

Kamma-karo ti analuso kamma-karaṇa-sīlo yeva. Dūrato disvā paṭhamam eva utṭhahatīti *pubbuṭṭhāyī*. Evaṃ utṭhito samāno¹² sāmīno ūsanam paññāpetvā pūda-dhovanādi-kattabbakiccam katvā pacchā nipatati nisīdatīti¹³ *pacchā-nipātī*. Sāmi-kamhi vā sayanato avuṭṭhite pubbe yeva vuṭṭhātīti pubbuṭṭhāyī. Paccūsa¹⁴-kūlato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattim niddokkamanam tāva sabba-kiccāni katvā pacchā nipatati seyyam kappetīti pacchā-nipātī. 'Kiṃ karomi kiṃ karonīti?' evam kiṃ karam eva puṭṭisunanto vicaratīti *kiṃ-kāra-patissāri*. Manāpam yeva kiriyam karotīti *manāpa-cāri*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-vādī*. Sāmīno tuṭṭha-paḷaṭṭham mukham ullokayamāno¹⁵ vicaratīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo maññe ti devo viya.

¹ SS vāti.

² B^m yutto.

³ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

⁴ B^m supaṭiṭṭhito.

⁵ S^c B^m vālikam.

⁶ S^d dasabbyam; B^m dāsalya.

⁷ B^m seyyam kappetīti.

⁸ B^m olokayamāno.

⁹ B^m na tam.

¹⁰ S^c yutto; S^c yutto.

¹¹ S^c puṭṭho; B^m phuṭo.

¹² See above on 1. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹³ S^d sāma.

¹⁴ S^c B^m omit.

¹⁵ B^m paccusa.

¹⁶ B^m mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata ¹aham pi evaṃ¹ assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. *So vat' assāyan* ti pi pūṭho, *ayaṃ ev'* attho.

Yan nūndhan ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rūjū eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgam pi yāva jivam pi ²na sakkhissāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāhaṃ katvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena saṃvuto ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa ³pavesana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. *Esa nayo sesa-pada-dvaye* pi.

Ghāsacchādana-paramatāyāti ghāsacchādane ⁴paramatāya uttamatāya. *Etad-attham* pi anesanaṃ pahāya agga-sallokhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato paviveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakaṭṭha ⁵kūyānaṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ parama-vodāna-ppattānaṃ, ⁶upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhiṇaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkharā-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte ⁷ti-vidhe pi viveke rato. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya kāyena eko viharati, citta ⁸saṃgaṇikaṃ pahāya aṭṭha-samāpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samāpattim vā nirodhaṃ ⁹vā pavisitvā nibbānaṃ patvā viharatīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

Āsanaṇāpi ¹⁰*nimanteyyāmāti*, nisinnāsaṇaṃ papphotetvā 'Idha nisidathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. *Abhinimanteyyāma pi nan* ti, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimanteyyāma. Tattha duvidho abhihāro, vācāya c' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumbhākaṃ icchiticchita-kkhaṇe anbhākaṃ ¹¹cīvarādīhi ¹²vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi, vācāya abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Cīvarādi-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇhathāti' tāni dento pana kāyena abhiharitvā nimanteti nāma. Tad ubhayam pi sandhāya *abhinimanteyyāma*

¹⁻¹ B^m ahaṃ evarūpo.

² B^m akusala-.

³ B^m vivekaṭṭha; Faushüll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vaṭṭakattā.

⁴ Faushüll (loc. cit.) adds parisuddha-cittānaṃ.

⁵ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁶ B^m adds kilesa.

⁷ B^m āsanaṇa pi.

⁸ S⁴ cīvarādi.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m acchādanena.

¹¹ B^m ahaṃ sedhessāmīti.

¹² S⁴ cīvarādi.

*pi nan ti ādim*¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaṃ osadhaṃ. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhāvaraṇa-guttin ti rakkhā-saṃkhātāñ c'eva āvaraṇa-saṃkhātāñ ca guttiṃ. Sā pan'esā na āvudha-hatthe purise ṭhapentena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā² hoti. Yathā pana acelāya kaṭṭhahārika-panṇahārikādayo vihāraṃ na pavisanti, migaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya mige vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ saṃvidahantena dhammikā nāma saṃvihitā³ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikan* ti.

Yadi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abbi-vādanādīni labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekaṇsa-vacanam etaṃ.

Pathamaṇ ti bhaṇanto aññassāpi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājā 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pīti'⁴ ādim āha.

37. Kasatīti *kassako*. Gehassa pati⁴-eka-geha-matte jeṭṭhako ti *gahapati*ko. Bālī-saṃkhātāṃ kāraṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsiñ ca dhana-rāsiñ ca vaḍḍhetīti *rāsi-vaḍḍhako*.

Appaṃ rā ti parittakaṃ vā, antamaso taṇḍula-nāli-mattam⁵ pi. *Bhoga-kkhandhan* ti bhoga-rāsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ rā* ti vipulaṃ vā. 'Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ palāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appaṃ pīti dassan-atthaṃ ubhayaṃ āha. Dāsa-vāre pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pageva bhogaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanam taṃ sūmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaṇaṃ na kataṃ. Ñāti yeva *ñāti-parivaṭṭo*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññaṃ pi diṭṭh'* eva dhamme ti, idha *eram evāti*⁶ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti ce? *Evaṃ evaṇ* ti hi vuccamāne puhoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁷ tato vā bhiyyo pi evarūpāhi upamāhi Sūmañña-phalaṃ dīpetum. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhagavato vacana-savano pari-yatti⁸ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tādiso yeva bhavissatīti'

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m rakkhā samvidahitā.

³ B^m nāli-mattakam.

⁷ B^m ratti-divam.

² B^m samvidahitā.

⁴ B^m adds gahapati.

⁶ As in § 37.

⁸ B^m pariyaṇtam.

cintetvā upari-visesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti āvatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantataran ti abhikkantatarāṃ, atimanāpataran ti attho. Paṇītataran ti uttamatarāṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savane uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. *Suṇāhīti*, abhikkantatarāṇ ca uttaritarāṇ ca sāmānūa-phalaṃ suṇāhi. *Sādhukaṃ manasikaroḥīti*, ettha pana sādhukaṃ sādhuṇti ekattham etaṃ.

Ayaṇ ca sādhuṇti saddo āyūcana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaṇsana-sundara-daḥhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhu¹ Bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetīti' ādisu āyūcane dissati. 'Sādhu Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu² Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā' ti ādisu sampaṭicchane. 'Sādhu sādhu Sūriputtāti' ādisu sampahaṇsane.

'Sādhu dhamma-rucī rūjā, sādhu paṇṇānavā naro,
Sādhu cittānam addubbho,³ pāpassākaṇaṃ sukhan'

ti ādisu sundare. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhukaṃ suṇāhīti' ādisu sādhuca-saddo yeva daḥhikamme āṇattiyam⁴ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etth' eva daḥhikamme ca āṇattiyaṇ ca attho veditabbo. Sundare pi vaṭṭati. Daḥhikamma-karaṇ⁵-atthena hi, 'daḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, suggaḥitaṃ⁶ gaṇhanto,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhīti' etaṃ dīpitaṃ hoti. *Manasikaroḥīti* āvajja-samanūharāti⁷ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adhippāyo. Api c' ettha *suṇāhīti* sotindriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁸ etaṃ, *sādhukaṃ manasikaroḥīti* manasikāre daḥhi-kamma-niyojanena manindriya-vikkhepa - vāraṇam.⁸ Purimaṇ c' ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇam. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇūpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyañjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B^m adds me.

² B^m adrubbo.

³ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m samanāharāti.

² B^m omits.

⁴ B^m āṇattiyān ti.

⁶ B^m sugaḥitaṃ.

⁸ B^m nivāraṇam.

dīpeti, pacchimena 'sāttho'¹ tasmā manasikūtabbo.'² *Sādhuka-*padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yasmā ayaṃ dhammo dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā suṇāhi sādhukaṃ, yasmā attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti' evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Bhāsissāmiti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁵ evaṃ patiññātum sāmāñña-phala⁶-desanaṃ vitthārato⁷ bhāsissāmi. Desissāmiti hi' saṃkhitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsissāmiti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' ūha Vaṅgīsa-thero :

'Saṃkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva⁸ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.'⁹

Evaṃ vutte ussāha-jūto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kko Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagurato paccassosi*,¹⁰ Bhagavato vacanaṃ¹⁰ sampañicchi paṭiggahesīti vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assa *Bhagavā etad aroca*, etam avoca, idāni vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādi sakala¹¹-suttantaṃ avocāti attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadese¹² nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati, yath' ūha : 'Idha Tatthagato loka uppajjati.' Kattha ci sūsaṇaṃ yath' ūha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okūsaṃ yath' ūha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato¹³

Punarāyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsā' ti.¹⁴

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' ūha : 'Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi assaṃ pavārīto' ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātum desanaṃ desetum pana¹⁵ *Mahārājāti* ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmiṃ

¹ B^m sattho.

² B^m adds katabbo.

³ S^{dh} add ca.

⁴⁻⁷ SS bhāsissāmiti hi.

⁹ Saṃyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Theragāthā udiyyati.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹² B^m desopadese.

¹⁴ Vimāna-vatthu.

² B^m adds ti.

⁴ B^m adds c' eva.

⁶ S^t phalaṃ phalaṃ.

⁸ B^m sālikāyiva (Old. sālikāye va).

^{1232.} B^m (= Feer) udirayīti, Old.

¹¹ B^m sakalaṃ.

¹³ Sc yato.

¹⁵ B^m puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppajjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā* ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata-saddo* Brahmajāle¹ *Arahan* ti ādayo Visuddhi-Magge vitthārītā.

Loke uppajjattī. Ettha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko samkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhippeto. Satta-loke uppajjamāno pi Tathāgato, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppajjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāle,³ imasmiṃ yeva cakkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. 'Puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan⁴ nāma nigamo. Tassāpareṇa⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ Tato param⁷ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthima-dakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavatī⁸ nāma nadī. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya Thūṇan⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usīraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. Tato param paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe' ti evaṃ paricchiṇṇe āyāmato tiyojanasate, vitthārato adḍhatiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepato nava-yojanasate, Majjhima-padese uppajjati. Na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvaka asīti mahātherā Buddha-mūtā Buddha-pitā cakkavatti-rājā aññe ca sūrapattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth' eva uppajjanti.

Tattha Tathāgato Sujātāya dinna-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppanno nāma. Mahābhiniikkhamanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dīpaṅkara-pādamūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B^m adds *vutto*. See above, pp. 59-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS cakkavāle (twice), (but often 1, see p. 174).

⁴ B^m Gajaṅgalam.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fausb. (J. i. 49) *tassa parena*.

⁶ B^m Mahāsālo.

⁷ B^m *tato parā* (and so Old. Fausb. = SS).

⁸ Old. *Sallavatī*; S^c *Salalavatī* (and so Fausböll); S^c B^m *Salalavatī*; S^h *Salalavatī*. Comp. *Salaja*, flower, J. 1. 13. (v. 61) = *salila*.

⁹ B^m *Thunam* (Old. *Thūnam*).

¹⁰ S^c B^m *Usira* (in Kashmir! says Beal, 'Records,' i. 131).

¹¹ B^m *adḍhateyya*.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya *uppajjattī* vuttam, Tathāgato loka uppanno hotīti ayam hi ettha attho.

So imam lokam ti, so Bhagavū imam lokam. Idāni vatta-bbam nidasseti. *Saderakan* ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evam saha Mārena *samārakam*, saha Brahmaṇā *sabrahmakam* saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi *sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim*. Pajātattū pajā, tam *pajam*. Saha deva-manussehi *sadevamanussam*. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam veditabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakūyikādi-brahma-gaḥaṇam, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇa-vacanena sāsana-sa paccatthika¹ paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇaṇi ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gaḥaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gaḥaṇam.² Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhim satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gaḥaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gaḥaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gaḥaṇena rūpi⁴ brahmaloko. Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādi-gaḥaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devehi vū saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vū.

Api c' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkaṭṭha-paricchedato sabbassa lokassa sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro vasavatti. Kiṃ so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto *samārakan* ti āha. Yesam puna ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṅguliya ekasmim cakkavāḷa-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulihi dasasu cakkavāḷa-sahassee ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṇi ca jhāṇa-samūpatti-sukham paṭi-samvedeti. Kiṃ so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto *sabrahmakan* ti āha. Tato ye cintesum, 'Puthu samaṇa-brahmaṇā sāsana-paccatthikū.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatū' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

² S^c loka

³ B^m paccattikā.

⁴ S^c -ggaṇam.

⁵ S^{dh} rupi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ vidhamanto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajā* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukkaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariccheda-vasena satta³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *sadera-manussan* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porāṇa pan' āhu: '*Saderakan* ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samāraṇan* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmaṇan* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhavūpage satte tīhi' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ puna dvihi padehi pariyādiyānto *sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajā* *sadera-manussan* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvihi pi padehi tena ten' ākārena te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinna⁷ ti.

*Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetthi.*⁸ Ettha pana *sayan* ti sāmam, aparaneyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena ñāṇena ñatvā ti attho. *Sacchikatvā* ti paccakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pavedetthi* bodheti ñāpeti¹⁰ ti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . pe . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇan ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kārūṇiṇaṃ paṭiccahitvā pi anuttaram viveka-sukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ ca kho appaṃ vā bahum va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādimhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḍḍham eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakaṃ anavaḍḍham eva katvā desetīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ, atthi sūsanassa. Desanāya tva catuppādikāya gāthāya paṭhama-pado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, anto eko pariyosāna nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānaṃ, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjhaṃ. Anekā-

¹ Sht ukkuttṭh^o; S^cds ukka; B^m omits.

² S^c avase ca.

³ B^m sesa-satta.

⁴ S^t Bhāvānukkamena; B^m bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ B^m pakkhipitvā.

⁶ S^c omit.

⁷ All six MSS. diṇṇan.

⁸ S^c adds riyā; S^c yā.

⁹ B^m ti; S^d adds ti.

¹⁰ B^m viñāpeti.

¹¹ B^m majjham.

nusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyosānaṃ, majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanassa pana sīla-samādhī-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ: 'Ko c' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Silaṃ ca suvisuddhaṃ ditthi¹ ca ujukā' ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā' ti² evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalaṃ c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ' ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. 'Nibbānāgadhaṃ³ hi āvuso Visūkhā brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-pariāyanaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyosānaṃ' ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Sīlaṃ desetvā,⁴ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyosāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ—*So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānā-kalyāṇaṃ* ti. 'Tasmā aūño⁵ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento⁶

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaye,
Pariyosānaṃhi? Nibbānaṃ. Esū kathika-saṇṭhitīti.

*Sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ*⁸ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vanṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sātthaṃ deseti. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ deseti. Tasmā *sātthaṃ* desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eka-vyañjanādi⁹-yuttā¹⁰ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹¹-vyañjanā vā sabba-vissatṭha - sabba - niggahīta - vyañjanā vā, tassa Damiḷa Kirāta-¹²Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹² bhāsā viya, vyañjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyañjanā nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS ditthiā.

² Sc B^m nibbānag-

³ S^{dh}t aūño.

⁴ B^m pariyosāna' eva°.

⁵ B^m always by°.

¹¹ Sc thā.

² Mahāvagga I. 6. 17.

⁴ B^m dassetvā.

⁶ B^m kathento.

⁸ Sc saby°; Ss savuvy°; S^{dh}t sabby°; B^m saby°.

¹⁰ Ss suttam.

¹²⁻¹² B^m savaṛādi-milakkhunaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitañ ca dīgha-rassaṃ
 Lahuka-garukañ ¹ ca niggaḥitaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vimuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā ² ppabhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā ³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanam eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
savyañjanaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kevala-paripuṇṇan ti. Ettha *kevalan* ti sakalādhivacanam,
paripuṇṇan ti anūnādhivacanam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desanā pi aparipuṇṇā n'atthīti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbass' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇan ti
 veditabbaṃ.⁴

Parisuddhan ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desanaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissāmīti' deseti,
 tassa aparisuddhā desanā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nirapekkho hita-pharaṇena mettā-bhūvanāya mudu-hadayo
 ullumpana-sabhāva-saṇṭhitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-*
suddhaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacce pañca-sikkhāpada-sīle appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra-santose viriye ⁵ uposathaṅgesu
 Ariya-Magge sāsano ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī juti bala-viriyūpapatti
 'Idaṃ ca te ⁴ Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhāhi me . . . pe . . . ⁶

Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubho dāna-patī ahumha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ mo gharaṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ So garuka-lahukañ; Bm garukaṃ lahukaṃ. (Sec Mil. 344.)

² Bm buddhiyā.

³ Bm amakkhitvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm viriye.

⁶ Bm omits.

Tam me¹ vatam tam pana brahmacariyam
 Tassa suciññassa ayam vipāko
 Iddhi jutī bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānan ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puññam pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puññam pāṇimhi ijjhatīti

imasmim Aṅkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Idam kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyam nāma brahmacariyam ahoṣīti’ imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁵ pañca - sikkhāpada-sīlam brahmacariyan ti vuttam.

‘Tam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyam n’eva nibbidāya na virūgāya⁶ yāva deva - brahmalokūpapattiyā’ ti, imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte catasso appamaññā brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahmacārino bhavissāmāti’⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahmacariyan ti vuttā.

‘Mayaṇ ca bhariyā na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyam carāma
 Tasmāt ih’¹⁰ amham daharā na miyare’ ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyan ti vutto.

¹ Bm eva.

³ Comp. Vimāna-vatthu, 60-64, and 80. 21.

⁵ This is Jātaka No. 35, but the quotation is from Cullavagga VI. 6. 3 (where Oldenberg reads etam for idam).

⁶ Bm adde na nirodhāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ SS tasmā ti (and so Fausböll); Bm tasmā hi.

² So idhañ.

⁴ Bm Aṅkura.

⁷ Bm apare.

⁹ Bm adds imasmim.

¹¹ Bm miyyare (J. IV. 63).

‘Abhijñāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carittā¹ tapassī sudaṃ² homīti’ Lomahaṃsana-Sutte viriyam³ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁴ vuttam.

‘Iīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati,
Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamaṃ visujjhatīti’

evaṃ Nimi-Jātaka atta-damana - vasena kato aṭṭhaṅgiko uposatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Idam kho pana pañca-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virūgāya⁵ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅ-giko Maggo’ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yeva Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

‘Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c’eva phitañ ca⁶ vitthā-ritam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam yāva deva-manussehi suppa-kāsitan’ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-saṃgahaṃ⁷ sakala-sūsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ pi ṭhāne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmā brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti, ‘So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇam . . . pe . . . parisuddham, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya⁸-saṃgahitaṃ sakala-sūsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti’ evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhatṭhena brahma-bhūtam cariyam, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādīnaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttam hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadam dhammaṃ.

Supāti gahapati rā ti. Kasmā paṭhamam gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca. Yebhuyyena hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jūtiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jacca⁹ kulā pabbajitā attano⁹ vijātitāya patitṭhātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakā pana [kacchehi sedam muñ-cantehi piṭṭhiyā loṇam pupphamānāya bhūmiṃ kasitvā]¹⁰ tādisassa mānassa abhāvato nihata-māna-dappā honti. Te

¹ Bm caritvā.

³ Sc viriyan ti.

⁵ Bm adds nirodhāya and omits pe.

⁷ Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁸ Sc sikkhāpada-thaya; Bm sikkhattaya-saṃgahitaṃ.

⁹ Bm repeats.

² Bm suda.

⁴ Sc omit.

⁶ Sc idaṃ c’eva jivitañ ca.

¹⁰ SS omit.

pabbajitvā mānaṃ vā dappaṃ vā akatvā yathā balaṃ
Buddha-vacanaṃ uggahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patitṭhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatiṃ
niddissatīti.¹

*Aññatarasmiṃ rā ti, itaresaṃ vū kulānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ.
Paccājāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti, parisuddhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā dhamma-sāminhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.*

Iti patisaṃcikkhatīti evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi saṭṭhi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vū dve jayampatikā⁴ vasanti, tathā pi nesaṃ
sañcita-sapalibodhatṭhena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. *Rajā-
patho* ti rūga-rajādīnaṃ utṭhāna-tṭhānaṃ ti Mahā-Aṭṭhakathū-
yam vuttaṃ, āgamana⁶-patho ti pi vattati.⁷ Alagganattṭhena
abbhokāso viyāti *abbhokāso*. Pabbajito hi kūtāgāra⁸-ratana-
pāsāda-devavimānādisu pihita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchannesu
vasanto pi n'eva laggati na sajjati na bujjhati,⁹ tena vuttaṃ
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.*

Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyāya okāsābhāvato,
rajāpatho asaṃvuta-saṃkārādhānaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāta-tṭhānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyāya yathā sukhaṃ okāsa-sabbhāvato.¹¹

Na¹² idaṃ sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha ayaṃ
saṃkhepa-kathā. Yad etaṃ¹³ sikkha-ttaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya *ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ* caritabbaṃ, eka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalīnaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya

¹ So niddissatīti.

² Bm adds bho.

³ Bm sakiñcana-p°.

⁴ Bm vadanti.

⁵ So omits; S^d na sajjhati; S^{ht} najjhati.

⁶ Bm ṭhānaṃ.

⁷ So sabbābhāvato; S^d B^m sabbhāvato; S^t sambhāvato.

⁸ So B^m na yidaṃ.

⁹ SS paccājāto ti jāto (S^t ca for ti).

¹⁰ So chay°; S^t chadhamp°; B^m jāyam°.

¹¹ SS āhamaṇa.

¹² Bm kuṭ°.

¹³ S^d csaṇaṃ; So esitam.

ekanta-parisuddham, *saṅkha-likhitam*¹ *likhita-saṅkha-sadisam* *dhota-saṅkha-sappaṭibhāgam caritabbam*. *Idam na sukaṛam* *agāram ajjhārasatā*, *agāram ajjhāvasantena*, *ekanta-paripunnam . . . pe*² *. . . caritum*. *Yan nūndham kese ca massu*³ *ca ohāretvā kāsāya*⁴ *-rasa-pītatāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyam carantānam anucchavikāni vatthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agārasmā nikkhamitvā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁵ *ti*. *Ettha ca yasmā agāra-ssahitam kasi-vanijjādi*⁶ *-kammam agāriyan*⁷ *ti vuccati*, *tañ ca pabbajjāya n'atthi*, *tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā*⁸ *ti nātabbā*. *Tam anagāriyam pabbajeyyan*⁹ *ti paṭipajjeyyam*.

Appam vā *ti*, *sahassato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho*¹⁰ *appo nāma hoti*, *sahassato paṭṭhāya mahā*. *Ābhandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivaṭṭo*, *so*¹¹ *visatiyā hetthā appo hoti*, *visatito*¹² *paṭṭhāya mahā*.

42. *Pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto* *ti pātimokkha-saṃvarena samannāgato*. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* *ti*¹³ *ācārena c' eva gocarena ca sampanno*. *Aṇumattesūti*¹⁴ *appamattakesu*. *Vajjesūti* *akusala-dhammesu*. *Bhaya-dassāri* *ti bhaya-dassi*. *Samādāyāti sammā ādiyitvā*. *Sikkhati sikkhāpadesūti sikkhāpadesu tam tam sikkūpadam samādiyitvā sikkhati*. *Ayam ettha saṃkhepo*, *vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto*.

Kāyakamma - vacikammena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo *ti*. *Ettha ācāra-gocara-gaḥaṇen' eva*¹⁵ *kusale kāyakamma-vacikamme*¹⁶ *gabite pi*. *Yasmā idam ājīva-pārisuddhi-silan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādisu vā uppajjati*, *kāya-vaci-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati*, *tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-dassanattham kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusalenāti vuttam*. *Yasmā pana tena saman-nāgato tasmā parisuddhājivo*. *Mandiyaputta*¹⁷ *- Suttanta-*

¹ Bm *likhitan ti*.

² Bm *massum*.

³ Sc *pabbajj°*.

⁴ Sedht *agārayan*; Ss *agārayan*.

⁵ Sedht *pabbajj°*.

⁶ Bm *so hi*.

⁷ Ss *hoti* (Ss *ti corrected to hoti*).

⁸ Bm *adda ca*.

⁹ Bm *Muḍḍiya-*.

¹⁰ Bm *omits*.

¹¹ Bm *kasaya*.

¹² Bm *vanijj°*.

¹³ Bm *anāgāriyan*.

¹⁴ Sc *khandho*.

¹⁵ Bm *visatiyā*.

¹⁶ Bm *anu-*.

¹⁷ Ss *kammena*.

vasena vā etaṃ¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalaṃ sīlaṃ?' 'Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikkammaṃ.' 'Parisuddhaṃ ājīvaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi' vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.³

Sīla-sampanno ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena sīlena⁴ sīla-sampanno nāma⁵ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dvāro* ti manaccchatṭhesu indriyesu pihita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajañña*ti *samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu cattasu ṭhānesu satiyā c'eva sampajaññaena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santutṭho* ti catusu⁶ paccayesu tividhena santutṭhena⁷ santutṭho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhamitvā⁸ anupubbena bhājento—*Kathaṃ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno* ti⁹ ādim āha. Tattha idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno pāṇātipātā veramaṇī sīlaṃ¹⁰ sīlasmiṃ ekaṃ sīlaṃ hotīti attho.¹¹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etaṃ bhummaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyam hi idam pi tassa Samaṇassa sīlaṃ ti ayam ova attho vutto. Sesaṃ Brahmajāle vutta-nayen' ova veditabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti sīlasmiṃ ti idam assa sīlaṃ hotīti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-samvarato* ti, yāni asaṃvara-mūlukāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sīla-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹² eka-saṃvarato pi¹³ na samanupassati. Kasmā? Saṃvarato asaṃvara-mūlukassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhārassito*¹⁴ ti yathā - vidhāna - vihītena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto.¹⁵

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹⁶ ti yaṃ kuto ci ekapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samanupassati. Kasmā? Yasmā nihata-paccāmitto.

¹ Bm evaṃ.

²⁻³ Bm Yasmā pana tena samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājīvo veditabbo.

³⁻⁵ Bm samannāgato (but see end of § 63).

⁶ Bm santosena samannāgato.

⁷ Bm hotīti.

⁸ Sch here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati.

¹⁰ Scg omit.

¹² Bm avusitto.

⁴ Bm cattūsu.

⁶ Bm nikkhipitva.

⁷ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm muddhābhisitto.

¹³ Bm paccattikato.

Ajjhattan ti niyukajjhataṃ, attano santāne ti attho. *Anarajja-sukhan* ti anavajjaṃ aninditaṃ kusalasila-pada-
tṭhānehi avippaṭisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi
pariggahitaṃ ¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Evam
kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotti*, evaṃ nirantaraṃ
vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu
sīla-sampanno nāma hoti ² sīla-kathaṃ niṭṭhapesi.³

64. Indriyesu gutta-dvāra-bhājaniye ⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti.
Ayaṃ *cakkhu-saddo* kattha ci Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati,
yath' āha: 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesīti.'⁵ Katthaci
sabbaññuta-ñāṇa-saṃkhāte vā ⁶ samanta-cakkhumhi, yath' āha:

'Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha
Pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci paññā ⁷ cakkhumhi. 'Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-
cakkhuṃ udapādīti ⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye ⁹ paññā,
'Cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādīti,' ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-
ñāṇaṃ paññā-cakkhun ti vuttaṃ.¹⁰ 'Dibbena cakkhunā'
ti āgata-tṭhānesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhuñ ca
paṭicca rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha
paññāyaṃ pasāda-cakkhu-vohārena cakkhu-viññāṇe vattati.
Tasmā cakkhu-viññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu ¹¹ yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhi-
Magge vuttaṃ.

Āryāseka ¹² *sukhan* ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virahitattā avyāsekaṃ
asammissaṃ parisuddhaṃ adhi-citta-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedetīti*.

Indriya-saṃvara-kathā niṭṭhitā.

65. Sati-sampajañña-bhājaniyamhi *abhikkante paṭikkante*
ti. Ettha tāva abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṇaṃ, paṭikkantaṃ
nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu ¹³ iriyāpathesu labbhati.
Gamanena ¹⁴ tāva purato kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Bm pariggahitaṃ.

² So all MSS.

³ Bm volokemiti.

⁴ Bm dhamma.

⁵ Bm ttaya-

⁶ Bm adda pi.

⁷ Bm catūsu.

⁸ Ss evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ St -niyesu.

¹⁰ Sdt -tona tāva.

¹¹ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

¹² Bm vuccati.

¹³ Sdt avyāsekha; Bm abyāseka.

¹⁴ Bm gamane.

nāma, paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kūyaṃ purato onamento abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgābhimukho saṃsaranto abhikkamati nāma, pacchimam aṅga-ppadesam paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nipajjāya ¹ pi es' eva nayo.

Sampajāna-kārī hotti, sampajāññena sabba-kicca-kārī, sampajāññass' ² eva vā kārī. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajāññam karot' eva, na katthaci sampajāñña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajāññam sappāya-sampajāññam gocara-sampajāññam asammoha-sampajāññan ti catubbidham sampajāññam. Tattha abhikkamana-citte uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi n' atthīti' atthānattham parigaṇetvā ³ attha-parigaṇhanam ⁴ sātthaka-sampajāññam. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiya-dassana-Bodhidassana-⁵ Saṃgha-dassana ⁵-Theradassana ⁵-asubhadassanādi-vasena dhammato vadḍhi.⁶ Cetiyaṃ ⁷ disvā pi hi Buddhārammaṇam, Saṃgha-dassane ⁸ Saṃghārammaṇam pītiṃ uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ⁹ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesam ovāde paṭiṭṭhāya, asubham disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato ¹⁰ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesam dassanam sāttham.¹¹

Keci pana āmisato pi vadḍhi ¹² attho yeva. Tam nissūya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭipannattā ¹³ ti vadanti.

Tasmim pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyam parigaṇetvā ¹⁴ sappāya-parigaṇhanam sappāya-sampajāññam. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-dassanam ¹⁵ nāma sāttham.¹⁵ Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāya dasa-dvādasa-yojan-antare parisū sannipatati,¹⁶ attano vibhavānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi purisū pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nipajjane.

² Bm pariggahetvā; Scs °gah°; St °gan° (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

³ Bm parigg°.

⁴ Bm vuddhi.

⁵ Bm dassanena.

⁶ Bm khayavasato.

⁷ Bm vuddhi.

⁸ Scgt °gan°; Bm °gah°

⁹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁰ Bm sampajāñam.

¹¹ Bm omits dassana.

¹² Bm adds vā Bodhim vā.

¹³ Bm khayavasato.

¹⁴ Bm sātthakan ti vuttam.

¹⁵ Sc °attā corrected to °atā.

¹⁶ Bm tāva sātthakam.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya saṁcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭhe ārammaṇe lobho anitṭhe paṭigho asama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati, kāya-samsaggāpattiṃ vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Samgha-dassanam pi sāttham. Sace pana anto gāme mahāmaṇḍapam kuretvā, sabba - rattiṃ dhamma-savanam kārentesu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ dassane pi es' eva nayo. Asubha-dassanam pi sāttham. Tadattha-dīpan-atthān ca idaṃ vatthum.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sūmaṇeram gahetvā danta-katṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggū⁴ ukkamitvā purato⁴ gacchanto asubham disvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāre sammasanto tiṇi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇera' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhim dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, aññasmim pi divase upari-visesaṃ nibbattessāmiti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanam adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁵ eka-vacanen' eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaṃ puratthābhimukho⁶ ṭhatvā olokethāti' āha. So tathā katvā tena patta-visesaṃ eva pūpuṇi. Evaṃ ekaṃ asubham dvinnam janānaṃ atthāya jātam.

Evaṃ sāttham pi pan' etaṃ, 'purisassa mātugāmāsubham asappāyaṃ, mātugāmassa ca purisāsubham sabhāgam ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhaṇam sappāya-sampajāṇam nūma.

Evaṃ parigahita⁷ sātthaka-sappāyassa pana atṭha-ttiṇsāya⁸ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-saṃ-

¹ Bm pekkhane.

² Bm adda Bodhi-dassane pi es' eva nayo.

³ Bm vatthu.

⁴⁻⁴ Bm okkamitvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)

⁵ Bm vutto.

⁶ Bm purattā.

⁷ Scdht °ganita; Es °ganita; Bm °ggaḥita.

⁸ So Bm tiṇsāya.

khātam gocaram uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocare tam gahetvā va gamaṇam gocara-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanattham idaṃ catukkam veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco pana n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya ca āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyam kappetvā pacchima-yāme nisajjā-caṅkamahi vītināmetvā, pag eva cetiyaṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rukkhe udakaṃ āsiñcitvā, pāṇiyam paribhojaniyam paccupatthāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādini sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samā-dāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanaṃ pavisitvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gāhāpento, kammatthānam anuyuñjitvā, bhikkhācāra-velāya utthahitvā; kammatthāna-sīsen' eva patta-cīvaram ādāya, senāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā, kammatthānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyaṅgaṇam gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammatthānaṃ hoti tam avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇam pavisati. Aññaṃ ce kammatthānaṃ hoti, sopāna⁵ - mūle tthtvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍam viya tam tthapetvā, Buddhārammaṇam pītiṃ⁶ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇam āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tikkhattam padakkhiṇam katvā catusu tthānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṃ⁷ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇam katvā atthasu tthānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyaṃ vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇam pattenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccā-kāram⁸ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.⁹ So evam cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, patisāmita-tthānaṃ gantvā, paṭisāmita - bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhitta-kammatthānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammatthāna-sīsen' eva cīvaram pūrūpitvā, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati.

Atha naṃ manussā disvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccug-

¹ Sd sikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm sopāna.

⁴ Bm adda cetiyaṃ.

⁵ Bm vanditabbā.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm yame.

⁸ Bm pītiṃ.

⁹ Bm nippaccakāram.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gehe vā nisīdāpetvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhattam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisīditvā pañham vā pucchanti, dhammam vā sotu-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpentī jana-saṃgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātubbā yevāti Aṭṭha-kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimuttā nāma n' atthi. 'Tasmā kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen' eva āhāram paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴ pi manussehi anugato va gūmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivāretvā⁵ maggam paṭipajjati. Atha naṃ puretaram nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccū sūmaṇera-dahara-bhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porūnakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Ambhākam upajjhāyo ācariyo' ti mukham oloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden' eva karonti. Te taṃ pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā tumhākam kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesu etesaṃ pemaṃ bahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yam mātā-pitūhi pi dukkaram, tam ete ambhākam karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no etesaṃ santakam eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaṃ na chūtake chūtakam jānāma. Edisā⁷ nāma ambhākam upakārino n' atthīti,' tesam guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaṃ vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁸

Yassa pana pag eva vutta-ppukāram vatta-paṭivattam⁹ karontassa kammaja-tejo pajjalati anupādinna¹⁰ muñcitvā upādinna¹¹ gaṇhāti, sarirato sedā muccanti, kammaṭṭhāna-vīthim¹¹ n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram ādāya vegasū va cetiyam vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-velāyam eva gūmaṃ yāgu-bhikkhūya pavisitvā yāgum labhitvā āsana-sālam gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Bm na niṭṭhāti.² Bm katvā.³ Bm nivattetvā.⁴ Bm idisā.⁵ Bm paṭipattim.⁶ SS kammaṭṭhānam vīthim.⁷ Bm adde te.⁸ Bm nivattiyamāno.⁹ Bm *puta this na before mukham.*¹⁰ Bm paccāharatīti.¹¹ So all MSS (twice).

khattum¹ ajjhoharāṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tejo upādinnaka-
kam² muñcitvā, anupādinnakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena
nahāto viya tejo - dhātu - pariḷāha - nibbānam patvā, kam-
matṭhāna-sīsena yāgum paribhuñjitvā, pattañ ca mukhañ
ca dbovitvā, antarū bhatte kammatṭhānam manasikatvā,
avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammatṭhāna-sīsena āhāraṃ³
paribhuñjitvā, tato patṭhāya poṇkhānupoṇkham upatṭha-
hamānam kammatṭhānam gahetvā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayaṃ
vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivitvā
vipassanam ārabhitvā Buddha-sāsane Arahattaṃ pattā nāma
gaṇana-pathaṃ vitivattā. Sihala-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu
gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na taṃ āsanam atthi yattha yāgum
pivitvā arahattaṃ patta⁹-bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthīti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihārī hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vattāni
bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto
viharanto 'kammatṭhānam nāma atthīti' pi saññam akatvā,
gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihi-saṃsaggena
saṃsatṭho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayaṃ
vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo pañāyaṃ harati ca paccāharati cāti vutto, so gata-
paccāgatika-vatta-vasena veditabbo. Attakāmā hi kula-
puttā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam
pi satam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattaṃ katvā viharanti.
'Āvuso tumhe na iṇatṭhāna-bhayatṭhāna¹⁵-jīvikā pakatā
pabbajitā, dukkhū muccitu-kāmā pan' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā.
Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesaṃ gamane yeva niggaṇhatha,
tṭhāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesaṃ sayane yeva
niggaṇhathāti.' Te evaṃ katika¹⁸-vattaṃ katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Bm dvitikkhattum.

² So upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadinnaka.

³ Bm āhārañ ca.

⁴⁻⁵ Bm paccāharati na haratīti.

⁷ Ss āsāna.

⁹ Bm pattā.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹³ Bm adds tiṇsa pi cattalisam pi.

¹⁵ Bm na inattā na bhayattā na.

¹⁷ Ss omits; Bm tathā tṭhāne.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁶ So Bm Sihala.

⁸ Bm sālāyaṃ vā.

¹⁰ Set Bm bhikkhū.

¹² Bm na paccāharatīti.

¹⁴ So kathika.

¹⁶ Bm ettha.

¹⁸ So kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-aḍḍha-gāvuta-gāvut²-
antaresu pāsāṇā honti. Tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ
manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kilesa
uppijati tatth' eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto
tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So
'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ uppanna-vitakkam jānāti, anuccha-
vikaṃ³ te etan' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁴ vipassanaṃ vadhetvā
tatth' eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁵ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto
nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati so
yeva nayo. Ariya-bhūmiṃ⁶ okkamitum asakkonto pi taṃ
kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va
gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittaena pādaṃ
uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ⁷
yeva eti, ālindaka⁸-vāsī Mahā-Phussadevatthero⁹ viya.

So kira ekūna-vīsati vassāni gata-paccūgata - vattaṃ
pūrento evaṃ vihaṃsi. Manussū¹⁰ pi sudam¹⁰ antarā magge
kasantā¹¹ ca vapantā¹² ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā
theraṃ tathā gacchantam disvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹³
nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ci
pammutṭho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kamma-
ṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaena va samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto vīsati-
vassa-abbhantare arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Arahattaṃ patta-divaso
tassa caṅkamana-koṭiyaṃ adhiyatthā devatā aṅgulihī dīpaṃ
pajjalitvā¹⁴ atṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devā-
naṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaṃ agamaṃsu.
Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ disvā vanavāsī Mahātissatthero taṃ dutiya-
divase pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi,
kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso
nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha.
Tato 'Paṭicchādettha tumhe'¹⁵ ti nibaddho,¹⁶ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ Ss gacchanto.² Bm ananucchavikaṃ.³ Bm bhūmiṃ.⁴ Bm pāde.⁵ So tthero.⁶ St kāyattā; Sd kasantā.⁷ Bm °punam.⁸ Sst omit ti.⁹ Ss omit.¹⁰ Bm paṭicoditvā.¹¹ Bm bhūmiṃ.¹² Sd ālindaka.¹³ Sd pi dam; Bm addasaṃsu.¹⁴ Bm vappantā.¹⁵ Bm ujjāletvā.¹⁶ Bm nibbandho.

jānitvā ārocesi, Kālavalli-maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūrento 'Paṭhaman tāva Bhagavato mahā-padhānaṃ pūjessāmīti' satta vassāni ṭhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattaṃ pūretvā Arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So kamma-ṭṭhāna-yutten' eva cittena pādaṃ uddharanto viyuttena uddhaṭe paṭinivattento gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā, 'gāvi' nū pabbajito nū' ti āsaṅkaniye padese ṭhatvā² pārūpitvā kaccha-karakato³ udakena pattam dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsam⁴ karoti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? 'Mā me bhikkham dātuṃ vandituṃ vā āgate manusse "dīghāyukā hotthāti" vacanamattenāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vikkhepo ahoṣīti' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasaṃ vā, bhikkhu-gaṇaṇaṃ⁵ vā pañhaṃ pucchito pana udakaṃ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasādi⁶ pucchakā na honti nikkhamana-velāyaṃ gāma-dvāre niṭṭhubhitvā⁷ yāti, Galamba⁸-tittha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsā bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsālhi-puṇṇamāya katika-vattaṃ akamsu 'Arahattaṃ appatvā aññam aññaṃ n' ālapissāmāti' gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udaka-gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā pavisimsu. Divasādisu pucchitesu vutta-nayen' eva paṭipajjimsu. Tattha manussā nuṭṭhubhanaṃ⁹ disvā jānimsu 'Ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṃ ca cintesaṃ, 'Kin nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhiṃ na sallapanti, udāhu aññam aññaṃ pi? Yadi aññam aññaṃ na sallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññam aññaṃ khamāpessāmāti.' Sabbe vihāraṃ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekokaṣe nāddasamsu.¹⁰ Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā puriso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Sed gāvi.

² Bm adds cīvaram.

³ Bm kacchakantarato.

⁴ Bm gaudusaṃ throughout (see J. 1. 459).

⁵ So gaṇānaṃ; Sst gaṇanaṃ; Bm gaṇam; Ss gaṇanaṃ.

⁶ St divasā divasādi; Bm divasādini.

⁷ Bm niṭṭhubhitvā va.

⁸ Bm kalamba.

⁹ Bm niṭṭhubhanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sst nāddamsu.

kalaha-kārakūnaṃ okāso¹ idiso hoti, susammatṭhaṃ Cetiya-
 aṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-aṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 ṭṭhitam² pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
 raṇāya visuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kālavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahānāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁵-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammaṭṭhāna-yutten⁶ eva
 cittena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpaṃ gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūsaṃ katvā vithiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surā⁷-soṇḍa-
 dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakū caṇḍa-hatthi-assādayo vā n'atthi
 taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na
 turita-turito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javana⁸-piṇḍa-
 pātiya-dhutaṅgaṃ⁹ nāma kiūci atthi. Visama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattaṃ pana udaka-sakaṭaṃ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugharaṃ pavitṭho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sallakkhetuṃ¹⁰ tad anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgamento, bhikkhaṃ
 gahetvā¹¹ anto gāme vā babi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāse nisiditvā, kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹²-saññāṃ upaṭṭha-
 petvā, akkhabbhañjana¹³-vaṇālepana-putta-maiṣūpama¹⁴-
 vasaṇa paccavekkhanto, aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
 āhāreti, n'eva davāya¹⁵ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya.¹⁵ Bhuttāvi ca udakakiccaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ bhatta-
 kilainathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattaṃ evaṃ
 pacchābhattaṃ purima-yāmaṇ ca pacchima-yāmaṇ ca kamma-
 ṭṭhānaṃ eva manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁶ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samkhātaṃ gata-paccā-
 gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vaye eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vasaṇa-okāso.

² Bm nivattitā.

³ Kamma ṭhaṇaṃ anuyutten'.

⁴ So javan-aṅga.

⁵ Bm sallaketva.

⁶ Bm paṭikkūla.

⁷ St akkhamabhañj-; Sb akkham gañjana-; Bm akkha-bhañjana.

⁸ So all six MSS.

⁹ Bm adds . . . pa . . .

² Bm sūthapitaṃ.

⁴ Bm kalamba.

⁶ Bm surā.

⁸ Bm dhūtaṅgaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm paṭilabbhitvā ādāya.

¹⁴ So damāya.

¹⁵ Bm idaṃ.

atha majjhima-vaye. No ce majjhima vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, attha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanno Buddhhe nibbatto Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Pacceka-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-cīriyo,¹ mahā-paṇṇo vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahiddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhāro vā seyyathāpi Thero Upāli, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇako³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahuussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāmo vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmim catukke yvāyaṃ harati paccāharati ca tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampajaññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujjano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito' ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti' sammuyhati.⁸ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmi' citta uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiṃ citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppajjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāra-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekeka-pad⁹-uddharaṇe paṭhavi¹⁰-dhātu āpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vīti-haraṇesu. Vossajjane¹¹ tejo-dhātu-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumhanesu.¹² Tattha

¹ Bm °cīriyo.

² Bm dhuta-vādo.

³ So asamayhanam.

⁴ Bm °janā.

⁵ Bm sammuyhanti.

⁶ So paṭhaviyā; Sht paṭhavi; Bm pathavi.

⁷ So Bm vossajjane.

⁸ Bm araṇṇiko.

⁹ So repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ St Bm pād.

¹² SS sannirumhesu; Bm sannirujjhanesu.

uddharaṇe pavattā rūpârûpa-dhammā atiharaṇaṃ na¹ pāpu-
nanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiaraṇaṃ, vītiaraṇe
pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ,
sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumhanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti.
Tattha tatth'eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā
tatta-kapūle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya taṭataṭāyanta⁷ bhijjanti.
Tattha ko eko abhikkamati kassa vā ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ?
Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamanaṃ dhātūnaṃ ṭhānaṃ
dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁸ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmim tasmim hi
koṭṭhāse saddhim rūpena

Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avicim anusambaddho⁹ nadī-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoha-sam-
paññaṃ nāmāti.

Niṭṭhito *abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kāri hotti* padassa
attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkha-
ṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anudisā pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā
upari pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitaṃ
nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppa-vasena pana
imāu'eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni
gahitān' evāti. Tattha 'ālokessūmīti' citte uppanne citta-
vassen'eva āloketvā¹⁰ attha-parigaṇhanaṃ sātthaka-sam-
paññaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasakkhim katvā
veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Sace¹¹ Bhikkave
Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā¹² hoti sabba¹³-cetaso
samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi, "evam
me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato na abhijjhā-domanassa
pūpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁴ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁴.

¹ Ss omit na.

² St adds sannivessanaṃ, sannivessane pavattā.

³ Bm pabbaṃ pabbaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ St Bm -bandho.

⁶ Sch add va.

⁷ Bm sabbaṃ.

⁸ Bm vossaj' (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjhaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm nisajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm anāloketvā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ SS anvāsa bhavissatīti iti ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disū . . . pe . . . uttarū disū . . . dukkhiṇū disū . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbū hoti, sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ āloketi, “evaṃ me anudisaṃ āloka-yato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbe vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen’ eva sūttakatū ca sappāyatū² ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocara³-sampa-jāññaṃ. Tasmū⁴ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhānikēhi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen’ eva kasiṇādi-kammaṭṭhānikēhi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen’ eva ālokana-vilokanaṃ kūtabbam. Abbhantare attā nūma āloketū vā viloketū vā n’ atthi. ‘Ālo-kessūmti’ pana citte uppañjamāne⁵ ten’ eva cittaena saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppa-jjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen’ eva hetthi-maṃ akkhi-dalaṃ adho sīdati, uparimaṃ uddham laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n’ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viñ-ñāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sūdhentaṃ uppañjatīti evaṃ pajānaṃ pan’ ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca⁶ kālīka-bhāva-vasena p’ ettha asam-moha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c’ eva dassanaṃ sampaṭicchanaṃ

Santīraṇaṃ votthapanaṃ javanaṃ bhavati sattaman ti.⁷

Tattha bhavaṅgaṃ uppatti bhavassa aṅga-kiccaṃ sūdhaya-mānaṃ pavattati. Taṃ ūvaṭṭetvā kiriya-mano-dhātu ūva-jjana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhū cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ dassana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhū vipāka⁸-mano-dhātu sampaṭicchana-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhū vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sūdhayamānā, taṃ nirodhū kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-votthapana⁹-kiccaṃ

¹ Bm sabbaṃ.

² Scs gocare.

³ Scs add te; Bm *māna-matte.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm votthabbana (always).

⁶ Scs samp°.

⁷ Bm adds ettha.

⁸ Bm va.

⁹ Scs vipākā.

sādhayamānā, taṃ nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesu pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayaṃ itthī ayaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evan tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddhaṃ saka-saka-kicca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yūcituṃ pavitṭhassa āgantuka-purissassa geha-sūmikesu tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇa-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geha-bhūte cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhūva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni pan' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tūvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānussakesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammāssa na yuttā nacca-gītādisu⁵ abhirati nāma, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammāssa javanassāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁵ abhirati nāma na yuttā ti evaṃ tūvakālika-bhūva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁷ ca rūpakkhandho, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Bm adds nāma.

² Bm āpātham āgato.

³⁻⁶ Scs omit from abhirati to vasena.

⁷ Bm rūpā.

² So yobbāsu; Sdh sodhesu.

⁴ Bm mānussakesu.

⁵ Bm °yutteu; Scd yuttatesu.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññū saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanaṃ, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, dassanaṃ manāyatanaṃ,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanaṃ. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanaṇaṃ samavāye³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhūtūnaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo sahaajāta⁹-paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketi¹⁰ evam ettha khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

*Sammiñjite*¹⁰ *pasārite* ti, pabbānaṃ hattha-pādānaṃ¹¹ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pādānaṃ sammiñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānattham purigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹³ sūthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṃ sammiñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā tṭhitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viśesaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātiṃ¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Bm cakkhu-.

² Sc adds cedanā; St repeats dassanaṃ manāyatanaṃ.

³ Scs samavāyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ So Bm nissaya-; Ss nissayā.

⁶ Sdū paccayā.

⁷ Sc samanta; Ss samananta-; St samantaraṃ.

⁸ Sdū Bm nissaya.

⁹ Bm sahaajātādi.

¹⁰ Bm sammiñj' (throughout).

¹¹ SS omit.

¹² Bm pariggaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

¹³ Bm pariggaṇhaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ Bm sammiñjitvā.

¹⁵ Bm sammiñjitassa.

¹⁶ SS pātiṃ (Sd pāte).

visesam adhigacchatīti evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇhaṇaṃ¹ veditabbaṃ.

Attho pana sati pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-parigaṇhaṇaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe² kira dahara-bhikkhū sajjbāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesāṃ piṭṭhipasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ suṇanti. Tatr'eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ saṃsaggam patvā ten'eva kāraṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atṭhiṃ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vaminike pasāresi, so āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvāra-kuṭi-daṇḍake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaṃ. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbaṃ. Mahā-thero kira divaṭṭhāne nisinno antevāsikeli⁴ saddhim dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā⁶ puna yathā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimsu, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammiñjetvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaṃ sammiñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato paṭṭhāya 'ham,⁹ Āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātum āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tumhehi saddhim kathayamāne na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathā-thāno ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti.—'Sūdu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evaṃ etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento vā n'atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphārena pana sutṭākaḍḍhana - vasena dāru - yantassa hattha-pāda-lālaṇaṃ¹⁰ viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānanam¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Samghāṭi-patta-cīvāra-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha samghāṭi-cīvāra-

¹ Bm gg.

² Bm passesu.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm sammiñjeti.

⁵ Sht Bm yāhaṃ.

⁶ Bm pariṇānaṃ.

⁷ SS angane.

⁸ Bm -kena.

⁹ Bm sammiñjitva (always).

¹⁰ Bm sammiñjitthāti.

¹¹ Sct lālaṇam; Bm laṇaṃ.

nam nivāsana-¹ pārupana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhū-paṭigga-
haṇādi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tattha saṃghāṭi-
cīvara-dhāraṇe tāva nivāsetvā ca³ pārupitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lābho sītassa paṭighātāyāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Uṇha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraṃ sukhumaṃ
sappāyaṃ, sītālukassa ghaṇaṃ dupaṭṭaṃ. Viparītaṃ asappā-
yaṃ, yassa kassaci jiṇṇaṃ asappāyaṃ eva, aggalādi⁵ dānena
hi 'ssa taṃ palibodhakaṃ hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūlādi-
bhedaṃ lobhanīyaṃ cīvaraṃ, tādisaṃ hi arañño ekukssa
nivāsantarāyakaraṃ jīvitantarāyakaraṃ cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannaṃ, yaṃ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ asappāyaṃ.
Viparītaṃ sappāyaṃ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sam-
pajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraṃ pārupanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-pappkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren'
eva pana cīvara-pārupanaṃ hoti. Tattha cīvaraṃ pi acetanaṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraṃ na jānāti 'Mayā kāyo pāruto'⁸ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pāruto' ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paticchādenti paṭa-pilotikāya potthuka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā
somaṇassaṃ kātappaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhitvā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika⁹-cetiya-rukkhādisu hi keci mālā-gandha-
dhūpa¹⁰-vatthādīhi¹¹ sakkāraṃ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattha-ppahārādīhi¹² asakkāraṃ, na tena¹³
vammika-rukkhādāyo somaṇassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaraṃ labhitvā somaṇassaṃ

^{1.1} Sg omit; Sh pāpuraṇa.

³ Bm vā—vā.

⁵ So Bm aggaḷ-.

⁷ Bm pārupento.

⁹ Set Bm vammika.

¹¹ Sg vatt'.

¹³ Bm adds hi.

² Bm bhikkhāgahaṇādi.

⁴ Sg omit (but see p. 200).

⁶ Bm paṭṭaṇṇa.

⁸ Bm pārupito (twice).

¹⁰ Bm dhūma.

¹² Sd Bm °ppahārādīhi.

kūtabbāṃ asundaram labhitvā domanassan ti evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva¹ asammoha-sampajaññāṃ veditabbāṃ.

Patta-dhūraṇe pi pattāṃ sahasā va agahetva, 'Imaṃ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramūṇo bhikkhaṃ labhissūmiti' evaṃ patta-gaḥaṇa-paccayā² paṭilabhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññāṃ veditabbāṃ.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrassa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbisodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, taṃ dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo cīvare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yañ c'assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparito sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññāṃ, kammaṭṭhūnāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññāṃ veditabbāṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattāṃ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaḥaṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jūnāti, 'Aham hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jānanti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātuyo va dhātu-samūhaṃ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaḥaṇaṃ viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññāṃ veditabbāṃ.

Api ca yathā chinna-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimi-kule nila-makkhika-samparikiṇṇe⁵ anātha-sūlāyaṃ⁶ anātha-manusse diśvā⁷ dayālukā purisū tesāṃ vaṇa-paṭṭa-colakāni⁸ c' eva kapūlakādihi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁹ pi kesāni ci saṇhūni kesāni ci thūlāni pūpuṇanti, bhesajja-kapālādīni pi kesāni ci susaṇṭhānāni kesāni ci dussaṇṭhānāni pūpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Bm ettha.² Set "bap."³ Sc omī; Bm adds nisinne.⁴ Scs vaṇṇa-; Bm vaṇṇa-matta-colakāni.⁵ Bm colakāni.⁶ Sc paccayādi; Scs -ādi.⁷ Bm va.⁸ Bm adds ye.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādāna-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahāṇa-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakam viya cīvaram bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam iva ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ saṃghāti-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe asammoha-sampajaññaṇa uttama-sampajānakārīti veditabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Pite* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto atthavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sātthakasaṃpajaññaṇam veditabbaṃ.

Lūkha-panīta⁴-titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammādi-vasena paṭiladdham, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam. Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṇam, kammattānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññaṇam vedittabbaṃ.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷-paṭiggahāṇam nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otarāṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopa-karaṇam ālopa-uddharaṇam⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṃ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-atthini vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, upari dantānam musala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, heṭṭhā¹¹ dantānam udukkhala-kicca-sādhanaṃ, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sādhanaṃ ca hoti. Iti naṃ¹² tattha agga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, tam heṭṭhā danta-udukkbale jivhā-hattha-¹³ parivattitam kheḷa-udaka¹³-temitam upari danta-musala-sañcunṇitam, koci

¹ Bm khajjādi.

² See above, p. 191.

³ Bm phāsu na.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm uddharaṇam.

⁶ Bm heṭhima.

^{7, 13} Bm parivattakam kheḷodakena.

⁸ So sāyite; Ss sayane.

⁹ Bm lukha-panīta.

¹⁰ Bm bhuñjako.

¹¹ Bm otarāṇam.

¹² Bm k' y' vā.

¹³ Ss tam; Bm omits.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭham pavittṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Thitām thitam koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paccati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nihārako² nāma n' atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva niharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vītharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunneti ca visoseti ca niharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcunneti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭham paripāceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūñjatīti evam pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsayato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khaṇato ti evam dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁴-paccavekkhaṇato p' ettha asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathā pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gahetabbā.

Uccāra-passāva-kamme ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha patṭa⁵-kāle uccāra-passāvaṃ akarontassa sakala-sarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittam na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam tam na hotīti ayam ettha attho. Tassa vasena sūttaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Atthāne uccāra-passāvaṃ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaśo⁶ vaddhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe thāne karontassa sabban tam na hotīti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññam kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocara-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammam karonto n' atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Bm santaram.

² Ss andhāya.

³ Bm pakka.

⁴ Sd Bm nihārako.

⁵ Bm dasa-vidham paṭikula-bhāvam.

⁶ Sd āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitam akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakam akāmatāya nikkhamati, evam pakkā² saya-mutta-vatthi³ susannicitū uccāra-passāvā vāyu-vega-samupplīṭā akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So pañāyam evam nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno⁴ hoti, na parassa. Kevalam sarira-nissando va hoti. Yathā kim? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁵ purāṇa⁶ udakam chaddentassa⁷ n'eva tam attano hoti, na paresam. Kevalam paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evam pavatta-paṭisamkhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisu gate ti gamane; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinne* ti *nisajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgarane*, *bhāsile* ti *kathane*, *tuṇhi-bhāre* ti *akathane*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmi' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitomhi' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnomhi' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānomhi' pajānāti.⁷ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhikkante paṭikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Gate *ṭhite* *nisinne* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyā-pathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nayen' eva sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipitaka-Mahāsīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisamcikkhati, "Caṅkama-kale pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayam gate sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyam vā karonto pañham vā vissajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisamcikkhati, "ṭhita-kūle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti ayam *ṭhite* sampajāna-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaṇa⁸-vasen' eva ciraṃ nisīditvā apara-bhāge nipanno⁹ iti paṭisamcikkhati "Nisinna-kūle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā"

¹ Ss atiharitā; St atibhārita; Bm atibhāritāya.

² Ss samutta-vatti; Ss samutta-vatthi.

³ Bm adds attano.

⁴ Ss pūraṇa; Bm Yatba . . . purāṇa.

⁵ Bm chaṭṭentassa.

⁶ Ss gaṇa-; Ss gaṇa-; St gaṇa-; Bm karaṇa.

⁷ St kumbhato.

⁸ Bm pajānātiti.

⁹ Bm utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kārī nama. Yo pana nippanako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karonte kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge utthāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammū etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ sutte jāgarite ca sampajāna-kārī nāma. Kiriya-maya-cittānaṃ² hi appavattaṃ sotaṃ³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, “Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tāluṃ ca paṭicca cittassa ca tad - anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ jāyatīti,” sato sampajāno bhāsati. Ciraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānam vā parivattetva,⁵ pañhaṃ vā vissajjetvā, apara - bhāge tuṇhī - bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “bhāsita-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā” ti, ayaṃ bhāsita sampajāna-kārī nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁶ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikatvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, “tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth’ eva niruddhā,⁷ upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,” ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī nāmāti.’ Tad idaṃ¹⁰ Mahāsi vattheraṇa vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsati paṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetam. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabbam pi catubbidham sampajāññaṃ labbhati. Tasmā vuttanāyena’ ev’ ettha¹¹ catunnam pi¹² sampajāññaṃ vasena sampajāna-kāritā veditabbā, sampajāna-kārī ti ca sabba-padesu sati sampayuttass’ eva sampajāññaṃ vasena attho veditabbo.

Sati-sampajāññaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhaṅga-ppakaraṇe pana “sato sampajāno abhikkamatī, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatīti” evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattūn’ eva.

Evam kho Mahārājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass’ eva sampa-

¹ Bm nippanako.

² Bm suttaṃ.

³ Bm pavattetvā.

⁴ St Bm add ti.

⁵ Bm pavattiyam hi ; St ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm eva o’ ettha.

⁷ Bm pavattānaṃ.

⁸ Sest omit.

⁹ Bm yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ Sest upādāna-.

¹¹ Bm tayidam.

¹² Bm omits.

jañña¹ vasena abhikkhamādinī pavattento sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato nāma hotīti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hotti. Ettha santuṭṭho* ti itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgato. So pan' esa santoso dvādasa-vidho hoti, seyyathīdaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sāruppa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabheda-samvaṇṇanā.² Idha bhikkhu cīvaraṃ labhati sundaraṃ vā asundaraṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.³ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso. Atha

pana pakati-dubbalo vā hoti ābūḍha-jarābhibbhūto vā, garu-cīvaraṃ pārupanto⁴ kilamati. So sabhūgena bhikkhunū saddhiṃ parivattetā lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso. Aparo

pañita-paccaya-sālābhi⁵ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādīnaṃ aññataraṃ mahaggha-cīvaraṃ bahūni vā pana cīvarāṇi⁶ labhivā, 'Idaṃ therūnaṃ cirapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhīnaṃ hotūti' datvā, tesāṃ purāṇa-cīvaraṃ vā gahetvā saṃkāra-kūṭādito va pan' anantakāni uccinitvā, tehi saṃghāṭiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sāruppa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkaṃ vā pañitaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, aññaṃ na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhiviruddhaṃ vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paribhutte na aphāsu hoti, so sabhūgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā, samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo bahuṃ pañitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaraṃ viya therā-cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesāṃ vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ Ss sampajañña-

² Bm gaṇhāti.

³ T. Bm lābhi.

⁴ Bm vaṇṇanā.

⁵ Bm pārupento.

⁶ Bm paṭṭa-cīvarāṇi.

caritvā missakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanam labhati manāpam vā amanāpam vā. So ¹ tena n' eva ¹ somaṇassam na paṭigham ² uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-santhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddham vā vyādhi-viruddham vā senāsanam labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāya-senāsane vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ³ leṇa-maṇḍapa - kūṭāgārādīni bahūni paṇīta-senāsanāni labhati. So tāni cīvaram viya therā-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā sārappa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁴ 'Uttama-senāsanam nāma pamāda-tṭhānam tattha nisinnassa thīna-middham okkamati, niddābhībhūtassa puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁵-vitakkā pātūbhavantīti' paṭisaṃ-cikkhitvā, tādisam senāsanam pattam pi na sampatiṇṇhati, so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkha-mūlādisu vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjam labhati lūkham vā paṇītam vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññam na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁶ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko phāṇitam labhati, so taṃ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa hatthato telam gaṇetvā ⁷ vā aññam ⁷ vā pariyesitvā bhesajjam karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahum tela-madhu-phāṇitādi-paṇīta-bhesajjam labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya therā-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-gilānānam datvā, tesam ābhatakena ⁸ yena kenaci yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane mutṭa-harīṭa-

¹ Ch C: ten' eva.

² Bm adde hoti yo.

³ Bm kāmā-

^{4,7} Bm annad eva.

⁵ Bm domanassam.

⁶ Bm hi.

⁸ Sodgt Bm gaṇhāti.

⁹ Bm ābhataena.

kam ṭhapetvā, ekasmiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasīti' vuccamāno, so' assa tesu aññatareṇa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-hariṭakaṃ nāma Buddhādihi vaṇṇitan' ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-hariṭakena bhesajjaṃ karonto parama-santutṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sāruppa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādasavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno aṭṭha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tiṇi cīvarāni patto dantakaṭṭha-cchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanaṃ parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ

'Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaṃ

Parissāvanena² aṭṭh' ete yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.³

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyū pi. Kathaṃ? ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā⁴ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyaṃ pariharati posetīti kāya-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Cīvara-kaṇṇena udakaṃ parissāvetvā pivana-kūle khāditaḥ - phalāphalaṃ gahaṇa-kūle ca kucchim pariharati posetīti kucchi-parihāriyaṃ hoti. Patto pi tena udakaṃ uddharitvā nahāna-kūle kuṭi-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kūle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gahetvā bhuñjana-kūle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya⁵ dantakaṭṭha-cchedana-kāle mañcapīṭhānaṃ aṅga-pūda-cīvara-kuṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana⁶-kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, ucchu-cchedana-nāḷikerādi-tacchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhītvā khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikaṃ, ucchu-ādīni bandhitva gahaṇa-kūle kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Parissāvaṇaṃ tena udakaṃ parissāvetvā nahāna-kūle senāsana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇa-kūle ca kāya-parihārikaṃ, pāṇiya-pāṇaka⁷-parissāvana-kāle ten' eva tila-taṇḍula-putthukādīni⁸ gahetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyaṃ. Ayan tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ Soṣ gaṇhānte; Bm gaṇhāhi.

² These verses recur at Jāt. I. 65 and III. 337.

³ So omits; Bm -petvā.

⁴ Bm majjana-.

⁵ Bm madhuk^o.

⁶ Bm parissāv- (always).

⁷ St hoti. Vāsiyā pitāya; Sd vāsītāya.

⁸ Bm omits.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana seyyaṃ pavisantassa tatr' atṭhaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuñcikaṃ vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisidana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatṭhiṃ vā tela-nālikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhanā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca atṭha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare asantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattabbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subharā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ suttaṃ tesam vasena kathesi, atṭha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṃ ca suciṇṇaṃ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, patṭaṃ aṇsakūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamāti. Paṇinivattetvā gahetabbam nāma⁷ assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvareṇāti ādim āha. Tattha kāya-parihārikenāti kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi-parihāraṇeti*,⁸ *kucchi-parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

Samāday' eva pakkamattī, tam⁹ atṭha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbam gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro pariveṇaṃ upaṭṭhāka' ti 'ssa saṃgo¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-hatthi¹² viya ca, icchiticchitaṃ senāsaṇaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ navam¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisidati sabb-iriyāpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itarītareṇa.

Parissayānaṃ sahitaṃ achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisidanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² Sd mahāgajā.

³ Sd lagetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ Sd omits.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ Bm upaṭṭhāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹² Bm madda-.

¹⁴ Bm eko va.

¹⁶ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

³ yimam.

⁵ Sd bandhanaṃ.

⁷ Bm vuttitaṃ.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹¹ SS saṃgo vā baddho.

¹³ Bm vana-; SS navam navam.

¹⁵ Sd achambhī; Bm sahito acchambhito.

Idāni tam attham upamāya sādiento *Seyyathāpti* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhi*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detthi* uppatati. Ayaṃ paṇ'ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti natvā nānūdisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tuṇḍādihi tassa phalāni vijjhantā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ svātanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n'eva rukkhassa ārakkham ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkham va nakham vā tuṇḍam vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekhū³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchatī so tena sapatta-bhāro uppatitvā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samāday'* *eva pakkamatthi*.

So *imīnā cāti* ādinā kiṃ dasseti? Arañña-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁸ Yassa hi ime cattāro paccayā n'atthi, tassa arañña-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakehi vā saddhim vattabbataṃ āpajjati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kiṃ evarūpassa pāpa-bhikkhuno arañña-vāsenāti?' bherava-saddam sāventi, hatthehi sisam paharitvā palāyanākāraṃ⁹ karonti. 'Asuko bhikkhu araññaṃ pavisitvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāsi' ayaso pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa arañña-vāso ijjhati. So attano sīlaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹⁰ vū tilakaṃ vā apassanto, pītiṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹¹ ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araññe adhi-vatthā devatā attamanā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udaye pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaso vitthārito hoti.

Tattha *vivittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddam appanigghosan ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhaṅge: 'Vivittan ti. Santike ce pi senāsanam hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇam gahaṭṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ vivittan' ti vuttam.¹²

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanam*, mañca-pīṭhādinaṃ etam adhivacanam.¹³ Ten' āha: 'senāsanane ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sst Bm pakkhi.

² Sedh na pakkha; Bm nakha-mukha.

⁴ Bm yoyam.

⁶ Bm nissango.

⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁰ So Bm kalakam.

¹² Bm vuccatīti.

³ Bm anapekkhā.

⁵ So Bm uppatitvā.

⁷ Bm yena kāmam.

⁹ Bm palāpanākāraṃ.

¹¹ Sdh sammanto.

¹³ Sedh avacanam; Ss vacanam.

senāsanam pīṭham pi¹ bhiṣi pi bimbohanam pi vihāro pi addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi aṭṭo² pi mālo³ pi leṇam pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkhā-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi senāsanam. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam etaṃ senāsanam⁵ ti. Api ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senāsanam nāma. Mañco pīṭham bhiṣi bimbohanam ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senāsanam nāma. Cilimikā⁵ camma-khaṇḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-santhāro ti idaṃ santhata-senāsanam nāma. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁶,⁷ idaṃ okūsa-senāsanam nāmāti evaṃ catubbidham senāsanam hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁷ senāsana-gaḥaṇena gahitam⁸ eva. Imassa pana sakūṇa-sadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikam⁹ dassento araṇṇam rukkhā-mūlam ti ādim āha.

Tattha araṇṇam ti 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khilā sabbam etaṃ araṇṇam' ti idaṃ bhikkhunīnam vasena āgataṃ araṇṇam.¹⁰ 'Āraṇṇakam nāma senāsanam pañca-dhanu-satikam pacchiman' ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ. Tassa lakkaṇam Visuddhi-Magge dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkhā-mūlam ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹¹-cchāyam vivittaṃ rukkhā-mūlam.

Pabbatan ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-sonḍisu udaka-kiccaṃ katvā, sītāya rukkhā-cchāyāya nisinnassa nānā-disāsu vāya-mānāsu¹² sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹³ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Kandaran ti. Kam vuccati udakam. Tena dāritam. Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesam, yaṃ nitamban¹⁴ ti pi nadī-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadisavālukā honti, matthake¹⁵ maṇi-vitānam viya vana-gaḥaṇam, maṇi-kkhandha-sadisam udakam sandati. Evarūpaṃ kandarāṃ oruḥya pūṇiyam pīvitvā gattāni sītiṃ¹⁶ katvā vālikā¹⁷

¹ Bm adds cimilikā pi.

² Bm mālo.

³ Bm cimilikā.

⁴ Bm omits.

⁵ Bm anuccharika-senāsanam.

⁶ Bm santa.

⁷ Bm vijīyamānassa.

⁸ Bm pabbate.

⁹ Bm vālukam.

¹⁰ SS adho.

¹¹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹² Bm sannipatanti.

¹³ Bm sangahitam.

¹⁴ Bm omits.

¹⁵ Bm khāyamānāsu.

¹⁶ Bm nadī-tumban.

¹⁷ Bm sītam.

ussāpetvā paṇsu kūla-cīvaram paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammam karoto cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Giri-gūhan ti, dvinṇam pabbatūnam antaram¹ ekasiniṃ yeva vā ummagga²-sadisaṃ mahā-vivaram.

Susāṇa-lakkhaṇam Visuddhi-Magge vuttam.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmantam atikkamitvā manussānam anupacāra⁴-tṭhānam yattha na kasanti na vapanti. 'Ten' ev' āha : '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānam etaṃ senāsānānam adhi-vacanan' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsan ti acchannam. Ākaṅkhamāno pan' ettha cīvara-kuṭiṃ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjan ti palāla-rāsim.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālam nikkaḍḍhitvā⁸ pabbhāra-leṇa-sadise ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādinam pi upari palālam pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammam karonti. Tam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam.

Pacchābhattan ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāla-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāta-pariyesanato paṭikkanto.

Pallaṅkan ti samantato ūrubaddhāsanam.⁹ *Ābhujitra*¹⁰ ti bandhitvā.

Ujum kāyam panidhāyāti, uparimam sarīram ujukam¹¹ ṭhapetvā atthārasaṃ piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹² koṭiyū koṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evam hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-nahārūni na paṇamanti.¹³ Ath' assa yā tesam paṇamana-paccayū khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjeyyū tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānam na paripatati, vuddhiṃ phūtiṃ¹⁴ upagacchati.

Parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhimukham satim ṭhapayitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. 'Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttam : 'Ayaṃ sati upaṭṭhitā hoti supaṭṭhitā

¹ Bm antare.

² Bm vanapattan.

³ Bm vanapattan.

⁴ Ss Bm rūsi.

⁵ Sd uru°; Bm urū°.

⁶ SS ābhujit°; Bm ābhūjitvā (comp. J. I. 18. = B.V. 2. 92; J. I. 58. 3. 71, 27; S. VII. 1. 10 and below pp. 213, 216).

⁷ Bm ujum.

⁸ Bm panam- (twice).

⁹ Bm umaṅga.

¹⁰ Bm asaṇicarapa.

¹¹ Sd kuṭikam.

¹² Ss nikkhaditvā; Bm nikaḍḍhitvā.

¹³ Ss kaṇṭhake; Bm kaṇḍak-aṭhike.

¹⁴ Bm adda vepullam.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimutte vā, tena vuccati “parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā” ti. Atha vā ‘*Partti* pariggahatṭho, *mukhan* ti niyyānatṭho,¹ *sattti* upatṭhānatṭho. Tena vuttam² “parimukhaṃ satin” ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p’ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ samkhepo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satim katvā ti.

68. *Abhijjhaṃ loke* ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rūgaṃ pahāya kāma-cchandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenāti, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnatā vigatābhijjhena, cakkhu⁴-viññāṇa-sadisenāti attho.

Abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhetṭi, abhijjhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati o’ eva, muñcitvā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāyāti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵-kummāsādayo viya⁶ purimapakatim jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikārā pattiyā padussati paraṃ vā padūseti vinūsetīti *padoso*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass’ evādhivacanam. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaññaṃ, middhaṃ cetasika-gelaññaṃ, thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññīti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-sañjānana-samatthāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya samannāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca nāṇena ca samannāgato. Idaṃ ubhayam āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttam.

Uddhaccañ ca kukkuccañ ca *uddhacca-kukkuccam*.⁹

Tiṇṇa-vicikicchho ti vicikiccham taritvā atikkamitvā tṭhito.

‘Katham idaṃ katham idan’ ti evaṃ na ppavattīti *akathamkathī*.

Kusalesu dhammesūti anavajjesu dhammesu. ‘Ime nu kho kusalā, katham ime kusalā?’ ti evaṃ na vicikicchati na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ So niyyān° (and so Sdt below); Ss niyyān°.

² Bm vuccati.

⁴ Bm na cakkhu-.

⁶ Bm va.

⁸ Bm upakārattā.

³ Bm lujjana-palujjan-.

⁵ Bm puti-.

⁷ Bm vijahatīti.

⁹ SS kukuccam (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraṇesu vacanatta-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyū taṃ sabbam Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā paṇāyaṃ Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti upamā vuttā, tattha iṇaṃ ādāyāti vaddhiyū dhanam gahetvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesam kūkaṇika-matto pi pariyaṇṭa² nāvasissati evaṃ kareyya, sabbaso paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānāya⁴-nidānaṃ. So hi 'Anaṇṇo' mhiṭi' āvajjanto⁵ balava-pāmujaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhigacchati. Tena vuttaṃ Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ⁶ adhigacche' somanassaṃ ti.

70. Visabhāga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva catu⁷ iriyūpathaṃ chindanto ābādhatīti ābādho. Svāssa atthiṭi ābādhiko. Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkheṇa dukkhito. Adhimatta-gilāno milāto⁸ ti bālha-gilāno.

Na cchādeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-paretatāya na rucceyya.

Balamattā ti balam eva, balañ c' assa kāye na bhaveyyāti attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānaṃ. Tassa hi 'Arogo' mhiṭi' āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hoti. Tena vuttaṃ Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ ti.

71. Na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti, kākaṇika-mattam pi bhogānaṃ vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanā-mokkha-nidānaṃ.

Sesaṃ vutta-nāyaṇ' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. Anattādhīno¹⁰ ti na attani adhīno,¹¹ attano ruciyā kiñci kātum na labhati.

Parādhīno¹² ti paresu adhīno,¹³ parass' eva ruciyā pavattati.

Na yena kāmaṇ gamo ti yena disā-bhāgen' assa gantukāmatā¹⁴ hoti, icchā uppajjati gamanāya, tena gantum na labhati.

¹ Bm antaṃ.

² Bm -deyyāti.

³ So 'jento.

⁴ St Bm 'cheyya.

⁵ St milāno, corrected to gilāno; Bm omits.

⁶ St Bm anattādhīno.

⁷ St Bm parādhīno.

⁸ Bm kāmo.

⁹ Bm pariyaṇṭa nāma.

¹⁰ Sdht anāya-.

¹¹ Bm pāmujaṃ.

¹² Bm sabb-.

¹³ So adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

¹⁴ Set adhīno; Bm ādhīno.

Dāsaryā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

Tato nidānan ti bhujissa²-nidānam.

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggan* ti, kantāraṃ addhāna-maggaṃ, nirudakaṃ dīgha-maggaṃ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne* ti. Ettha Bhagavā appahīnaṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatū. Yo hi paresaṃ iṇaṃ gahetvā vināseti, so tehi 'Iṇaṃ dehīti' tujjamāno³ pi pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci paṭippharituṃ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi'ssa taṃ iṇaṃ hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāmaccchandena rajjati taṃhā-gahaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthum gaṇhati,⁶ so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇaṃ hi'ssa so kāmaccchando hoti, ghara-sūmikehi vadhiyamānaṃ itthīnaṃ viyāti. Evam iṇaṃ viya kāmaccchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-roḡāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu pitta-roḡāturatāya tesam rasaṃ na vindati tittakam tittakam⁷ uggrirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi appamattakam pi ovadiyamāno ovādaṃ na gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tumhe uppaddavethāti'⁹ ādīni vatvā vibbhamati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasaṃ¹⁰ viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasaṃ na vindatīti. Evam rogo viya vyāpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāre baddha¹¹-puriso nakkhattassa n'eva ādiṃ na majjham na pariyosānaṃ passati, so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hīyo nakkhattam manāpam ahosi, aho naccam aho gītan' ti ādīni sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Nakkhattassa ananubhūtatā. Evam

¹ Sedh bhujisso; Bm bhujisso (comp. M.P.S. I. 11, and below, p. 216).

² Sedh bhujissa-; Bm bhujissa-.

³ Bm paṭibāhitum.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

¹⁰ Bm ādīnam.

⁶ St Bm vuccamāno.

⁷ Bm sahagatena.

⁸ Sh tikkakam; Bm tittakan ti.

⁹ Bm tumhehi uppaddutāti.

¹¹ Bm baddho.

eva thīna-middhābhibhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane vattamāne n'eva tass'ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyosānam jānāti. So uttāhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanam aho kāraṇam aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇam bhaṇamūnānam sutvā pi paṭivacanam na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇa? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhūtattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāram¹ viya thīna-middham datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana nakkhattam² kilanto pi dāso, 'Imam nāma accāyikam karaṇiyam atthi, sīgham tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi hattha-pūdam vū te chindāmi kaṇṇa-nūsam vū' ti⁴ vutte, sīgham⁴ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānam anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhinatāya.⁵ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataññunā vivekathaya araṇṇam pavitthenāpi kismicid eva antamaso kappiya-maṇse pi akappiya⁶-saññāya uppannāya uppannam vivekam pahāya sīla-parisodhanattham⁷ vinaya-dharassa santikam gantabbam hoti, viveka-sukham anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhacca-kukkuccābhibhūtātīti. Evaṃ dāsavyam viya uddhacca-kukkuccam datṭhabbam.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānam viluttokūsam gotokāsaṇ⁸ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika⁹-saddena pi 'Corū āgata' ti ussamkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-tṭhānato āgata¹⁰-tṭhānam eva babutaram hoti, so kicchena kasirena khemanta-bhūmim pāpuṇāti vā na vū pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa atṭhasu thānesu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Buddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹¹ saddhāya gaṇhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇātīti. Iti¹² yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corū atthi n' atthīti punappuna āsappana - parisappanam apariyogāhanam chambhitattam

¹ St āgāra-gata-purisaṃ.

² Bm gacchāhi.

³ Bm parādhinatāya.

⁴ Bm visodhan-.

⁵ Bm sakuna.

¹¹ Sert 'muñcitvā' (see p. 316).

² Bm nakkhatte.

⁴ Bm vutto so sīgham tattha.

⁶ Bm akappiya maṇsa-.

⁸ Bm viluppanokāsam pahatokāsaṇ.

¹⁰ Bm agata.

¹² Bm omits.

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiyā antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā pi, 'Buddho nu kho na Buddho' ti ādinā nayena punappuna āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhitattam cittassa uppādayamānā ariya-bhūmi-ppattiyā² antarāyaṃ karotīti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya³ dattḥabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānaṇya* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam ānaṇya-sadisam sesāni ārogyādi-sadisāni katvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,⁴ 'Idam iṇan nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, savaddhikam iṇam niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.⁵ Ath' assa tato paṭṭhāya n' eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam,⁶ te iṇa⁶-sūmike disvā pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati no ce na utṭhahati. Kasmā? Tehi saddhiṃ nillopatāya alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-cchando nāma palibodha-mūlan' ti cintetvā, cha dhamme bhūvetvā, kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. Te pana cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne vaṇṇayissūma. Tass' evam pahīṇa-kāma-cchandassa yathā iṇa-muttassa purisassa iṇa-sūmike disvā n' eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam hoti, evam evam para-vatthumhi n' eva saṅgo na bandho hoti. Dibbāni pi rūpāni passato kilesa na samudācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānaṇyam iva kāma-cchanda-pahānam āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriyāya tam rogam vūpasametvā tato paṭṭhāya madhu-sakkarādīnaṃ rasam vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo nāma anatta-karaṇo'⁷ ti cha dhamme bhūvetvā vyāpāda-nīvaraṇam pajahati. ⁸Te pi cha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne yeva vaṇṇayissūma, na kevalaṃ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādīnaṃ pahānūya bhūvetabbā te pi sabbe⁸ tatth' eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evam pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto puriso madhu-sakkarādīni⁹ sampiyāyamāno paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta- (as SS on pp. 213, 216, 217).

² Bm adds vicikicchā.

³ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁴ Bm karo.

⁵ Bm ādinam rasam.

⁶ Bm ariyā.

⁷ Bm samiddhitam patto.

⁸ St teṇa; Bm so iṇa-.

⁹ Bm sabba-nīvarapesu.

ācāra-panṇatti¹-ādiṇi sikkhāpiyamāno² sirasā sampaṭicchitvā sampiyāyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam iva vyāpāda-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgāraṃ pavesita³-puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ nānubhaviṃ, idāni appamatto bhavissāmīti,' yath'⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhanti evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā 'Aho nakkhattan'⁵ ti udānaṃ udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhanā mutto puriso sattāhaṃ pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-najjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkhaṃ iva thīna-middha-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā puna dāso kañcid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikānaṃ dhanam datvā attānaṃ bhujissaṃ⁶ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁷ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṇ' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁸ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā⁹ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹⁰ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissaṃ viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānaṃ āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gahe tvā sajjāvudho saparivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ corū dūrato va disvā palāyeyyum, so sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharitvā khemaṇṇaṃ patto haṭṭha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti cha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² Bm sikkhāpadāni.

³ Bm yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ So gsb bhuñjissam; Bm bhūjissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ Bm karoti.

⁶ Bm paṭipadaṃ.

⁷ Bm pavesito.

⁸ Bm repeats aho nakkhattan.

⁹ So gsb bhuñj°, and below; Bm bhūj°.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

pajahati. So evaṃ pahina-vicikicchō, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho saparivāro nibbhayo core tiṇaṃ pi¹ agaṇetvā sotthinā nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccharita-kantāraṃ nittharitvā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmojjaṃ*³ jāyattī tuṭṭhākāro jāyati. *Pamuditassa pīṭṭi* tuṭṭhassa sakala-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.

*Pīṭṭi*manassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayutta-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambbhāti, vigata-daratho hoti. *Sukhaṃ vedettī*, kūyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyati. *Cittaṃ samādhiyattī*, iminā nekkhamma-sukhe na sukhitassa upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhiyati.

So rivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . *paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharattī* ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhite citte upari-visesa-dassanattamaṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhite citte tassa samādhino pabheda-dassanattamaṃ vuttan ti vedittabbaṃ.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaṇa-kāyaṃ. *Abhisandettī* temeti, sineheti, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karoti. *Parisandettī* samantato sandeti. *Paripūrettī* vāyuniṃ bhastaṃ viya pūreti. *Parippharattī*, samantato phusati. *Sabbāvato*⁷ kāyassaṭṭi, assa bhikkhuno sabba-koṭṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-maṇsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattam pi tṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hoti.

76. *Dakkho* ti cheko, paṭibalo nahāniya-cupṇāni kātuṃ o' eva yojetuṃ ca sannetuṃ ca.¹¹

*Kaṇsa-thāle*¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhājane. *Mattika-bhājanam* pana thiraṃ na hoti, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Bm viya.

² Bm pāmojjaṃ.

³ Bm kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Bm sabbavato

⁵ Sd satti.

⁶ Sodht aputṭhaṃ; Ss aputṭhaṃ; Bm aputṭhaṃ.

⁷ Bm payojetuṃ ca sandetuṃ ca.

⁸ Bm sannentassa.

⁹ St Bm °mitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adda passambhāttī.

¹¹ Ss omit.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ss thāle; Sd kile.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

Paripp hosakaṃ paripp hosakaṃ ti, siñcitvā siñcitvā.¹

Sanneyyāti,² vāma - hatthena kaṃsa - tbālaṃ³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttaṃ udakaṃ siñcitvā siñcitvā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍaṃ kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santura-bāhirā* ti saddhiṃ anto-padesena ca ca bahi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka - sinehena puṭṭhā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharaṇi*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-binduṃ udakaṃ paggharati. Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvīhi pi¹⁰ aṅgulihi gahetuṃ-ovattikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiya jbhāna-sukha-upamāyam ubbhidodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukhan* ti āgamaṇa-maggo. *Devo* ti megho. *Kālena kālan* ti kāle kāle, anvaddhamāsaṃ vā anudasāhaṃ vā ti attho. *Dhāraṇ* ti vuṭṭhim. *Nānupareccheyyāti*¹⁴ na paveseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-vāri-dhārā*¹⁵ ubbhijjivā ti, sītaṃ vāri taṃ¹⁶ rahadaṃ pūrayamānaṃ uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakaṃ hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantaṃ udakaṃ khobheti, catūhi disāhi pavisana-udakaṃ purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-kaṭṭha-daṇḍa-kādihi udakaṃ khobheti, vuṭṭhi-udaka-dhārūṇi pāta-bubbulakehi udakaṃ khobheti. Sannisinnaṃ eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam ivā uppajjamānaṃ¹⁹ udakaṃ imaṃ padesaṃ pharati imaṃ na pharatīti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaja-kāyo, udakaṃ viya dutiya jbhāna-sukhaṃ. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedittabbaṃ.

¹ Bm sañcitvā sañcitvā.

² Sd phālaṃ ; Ssh tālaṃ.

³ SS sineha.

⁴ Ss Bm puṭṭhā.

⁵ Sdt omit na ca ; Ssh omit ca.

⁶ Bm ubbhittodako.

⁷ Bm ubbhijjana - (so below).

⁸ SS sītaṃ ; Bm sītā.

⁹ Bm ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ Sssh uppajjanamānaṃ.

¹¹ Ssdht aphuṭṭh- ; Ss aphuṭṭh- ; Bm apuṭṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Bm sandeeyyāti.

¹³ Bm sañcitva sañcitvā.

¹⁴ Bm parigahitā.

¹⁵ Sdht paggharaṇi.

¹⁶ Bm adds tihi pi.

¹⁷ Bm uggacchanaka- ; Sd uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ Ssdht eyya ti ; Bm anupavaccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Bm sītaṃ dhāraṃ uggantvā.

²⁰ Sdt uggacchena.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santīti *uppalini*.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es'eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalaṃ *uppalam* eva, ūnaka-sata-pattaṃ *punḍarikaṃ*, sata-pattaṃ *padumaṃ*, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setaṃ *padumaṃ*, rattaṃ *punḍarikaṃ* ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. *Udakaṇḍagatānti*, udakato na uggaṭāni. *Anto-nimugga-posinti*, udaka-talassa anto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaddhantīti² attho. Sesaṃ purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ *parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātenā*ti. Ettha nirupakkilesaṭṭhena³ parisuddham, pabhassaraṇaṭṭhena pariyodātaṃ veditabbam. *Odātena vatthenā*ti, idaṃ utu-pharaṇattham vuttaṃ. Kiliṭṭha-vatthena hi utu-pharaṇaṃ na hoti, tam khaṇaṃ dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇaṃ balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vatthaṃ viya karaṇa-kāyo, utu-pharaṇaṃ viya catutthajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ purisassa parisuddham vatthaṃ sasisam pārupitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbam eva vatthaṃ pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaṇa-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hotīti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ anupada-vannaṇā ca bhāvanā-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthārito. Ettāvata c' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-labhi yeva na arūpa-jjhānā-lūbhīti na⁹ veditabbo. Na hi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰-bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāliyaṃ pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. *So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . āneṇja*¹²-patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi aṭṭhasu samāpāttisu ciṇṇa-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phussini vaddhanti.

³ Ss sunahātakassa.

⁴ Sdt apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm adds na.

⁶ Ss vāsi; Bm ciṇṇavasi.

⁷ Bm aneṇja.

⁸ Ss vasi-bhāve; Sd vasi-bhāve; Sh Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS kk.

¹⁰ Sdt apput-; Bm apuṭh.

¹¹ Ss ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jjhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm adds so.

bhikkhūti dasseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharatīti.*¹ Ettha ñāṇa-dassanā ti Magga-ñāṇam pi vuccati Phala-ñāṇam pi sabbaññuta-ñāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam pi vipassanā-ñāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āvuso ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati² brahmacariyam vusatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam. 'Ayam añño uttari-manussa-dhammū alam ariya-ñāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-ñāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ālāro Kālūmo"⁶ ti ettha sabbaññuta-ñāṇam. 'Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimuti, ayam antimā jātīti"⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-ñāṇam. Idha pana *ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ* ti idaṃ vipassanā-ñāṇam ñāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhiniharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā - ñāṇassa nibbattanatthāya taninnam tapponam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādinam attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kummāsūpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kummāsena ca' upacito vaḍḍhito.

Anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhāvattṭhena anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattṭhāya tanu-vilepanena ucchādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccaṅgābādhana¹²-vinodanattṭhāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussaññhitānam tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānam saññhāna-sampādanattṭham añjana-pīlanādi - vasena parimajjana - dhammo, evam pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evam sabhāvo ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ Bm abhiniharatīti.

² St vuccatīti; Bm vusatīti.

³ Bm ñāṇa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ Sdnt abhiniharatīti; Bm abhiniharatīti.

⁶ Above, on I. 3. 10.

⁷ Sdnt paccāṅgādi-b°.

⁸ St sambāhana-vasena; Bm gabbavāsena.

⁹ Bm mitam.

¹⁰ Sdnt vicarati.

² Sch Bhagavati; St Bhagavati.

⁴ St Bm omit; Ss ha.

⁶ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

⁸ Bm vuttan ti.

¹¹ J. 1. 146. 10.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Sch omit.

Tattha rūpi cātummahābhūtika ādisu hi ¹ chahi padehi samudayo kathito, anicca-padena saddhiṃ pacchimehi dvīhi atthagamo.²

Ettha silaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūtike kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. *Subho* ti sundaro. *Jātimā* ti parisuddha-ākāra³-samuṭṭhito. *Suparikamma-kato* ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammo, apanīta-pāsāṇa-sakkharo. *Accho* ti tanu-ccavi. *Vippassanno* ti suṭṭhu-pasanno. *Sabbākārā-sampanno* ti dhovana-vedhanādihi sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nilan ti ādihi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutam pākataṃ ⁴ hoti.

Etam eta kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-samsandanam⁵ veditabbam. *Maṇi* viya hi karaja-kāyo, *dvutasuttaṃ* viya vipassanā-ñāṇam, *cakkhumā puriso* viya vipassanā-lābhī bhikkhu, *hatthe karitvā* paccavekkhato '*ayaṃ kho maṇṭṭi*' maṇino āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūtika-kāyassa āvibhūta-kālo, '*Tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ drutaṃ*' ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tadārammaṇānam phassa-paṇcamakānam vā sabba-cittacetāsikānam vā vipassanā-ñāṇass' eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idam ca vipassanā-ñāṇam Maggassa anantaram. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁶ etassa antara⁷-vāro n' atthi, tasmā idh' eva dassitaṃ. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ saddaṃ suṇato, pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passuto, bhaya-santāso uppajjati, na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññāpattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁸-hetusampādanattham pi idam⁹ idh' eva dassitaṃ. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nām' etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹⁰ pūṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ

¹ Sdt add ca.

² Sdht Bm ākara.

³ Bm sampādanam.

⁴ Sdht Bm antarā.

⁵ So idha; Sd ida; Bm omits.

⁶ Bm atthaṅgamo.

⁷ Sdb apākataṃ.

⁸ Sedh āratthe.

⁹ Bm vinodana.

¹⁰ Bm sampādakaṃ.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idam¹ idha dassitaṃ ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbaṅga-paccāṅgin*² ti sabbehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannūgatam. *Abhinindriyan*³ ti saṇṭhāna-vasena avikal-indriyam. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhi-mā odāto tam pi odātam, sace aviddha-kaṇṇo tam pi aviddha-kaṇṇan ti evaṃ sabbā-kūrehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86: *Muñjamhā isikan*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayam⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattam eva vuttam. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *kosiya-sadiso yeva*⁷ *asi*, *Vaṭṭūya kosiya vattam*⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭiya patthaṭam.

Karaṇḍā ti idam pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nūmam na vilīva-⁹ karaṇḍakassa nūmam¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi abinū sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiñcāpi *puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kho citten' ev' assa uddharaṇam veditabbam. Ayam hi ahi nāma sañjātiyam¹¹ ṭhito katṭh-antaram vā rukkh-antaram vā nissūya tacato¹² sarīram nikkadḍhana-payoga-samkhātena thūmena sarīram khādamānam¹³ viya purūṇa-tacam jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kūraṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukam jahati,¹⁴ na sakkū tato aññena uddharitum. Tasmā¹⁵ cittena uddharaṇam sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisam hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīram, isikādi¹⁶-sadisam nimitta-rūpan ti idam ettha opamma-saṃsandanam.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānam pan' ettha parato ca *iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā sabbākārena Visuddhi-Magge vitthāritā* ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhiham.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷-*kumbha-kārādayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

² Sct paccāṅgan.

³ St Bm abhinindr°.

⁴ St isikan; Bm isikan.

⁵ Sct upamattayam; Bm upamā-mattam. Yam.

⁶ St isikā; Bm isikā.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ SS vaddhāya, va ddham.

⁹ Sct Bm vilīva (see C. VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm sañjātiyam,

¹² Sct tacaso; St yasato.

¹³ Bm khādiyamānam.

¹⁴ Bm pajahati.

¹⁵ SS Kasmā.

¹⁶ Sct isik°; Bm isik°.

¹⁷ St c' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu datṭhabbo. *Suparikkamma-katamattikādayo* viya iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ datṭhabbam. Icchit-icchita-bhājanavikati-ūdi-karaṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbaṇaṃ datṭhabbam.

90. Dibba-sota-dhātu-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhānamaggo sāsamko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussamkita-parisamkitena 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavattāpetum, tasmā kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *adulhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appatibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ sīse sūtaṃ katvā saṇikaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadde sukhaṃ vavattāpeti.³ Tassa tesam⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dibbānañ c' eva mānusakānañ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ *daharo* ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanena samannāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kiliṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kho maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vūre nahāyivā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alāṅkāra-karaṇa-silo ti attho.

*Sakanikaṃ*⁹ ti, kūtilaka-vaṅga - mukhadūsi¹⁰-pīlakādīnaṃ aññatarena sadosaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhato mukha-doso pākaṭo hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresaṃ soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākaṭaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyā pākaṭā hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gūma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gūma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī datṭhabbo. Tayo gūmā viya tayo bhavā datṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tisu gūmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyāya āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu kata-kiriyāya āvibhāvo¹² datṭhabbo.

¹ Bm mudinga; Sāht Bm -thap.

² Bm -thap.

³ Bm āvi (always).

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Sgthd maṇḍanakapatiko; St maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁶ Sgthd sakanikaṃ.

⁷ Ss hoti.

⁸ Ss gahaṇaṃ.

⁹ Bm savanena tesam tesam.

¹⁰ Bm mānusakānañ.

¹¹ Bm kīla-tilaka-vaṅka-mukha-rūpi.

¹² Bm pākaṭa-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-paramaṃ carante.² Vidisañcarante ti pi paṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghāṭakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaja-kūyo daṭṭhabbo. Pāsāde ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayam eva dibba-cakkhum patvā ṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ pavisantā³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātukucchim pavisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mūtu-kucchito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisancaṇṭā⁴ viya aparāparamaṃ saṃsaraṇaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-ṭṭhāne majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinnā viya tīsu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale ṭhita-purissassa tesam manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - nāṇāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tīsu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo. Idañ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttaṃ, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. So evaṃ samāhite citte ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-catutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbaṃ.

Āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇāyāti, āsavānaṃ khaya - nāṇa⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayō nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye nāṇaṃ anuppāde nāṇaṃ' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhaṇḍaṃ⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti,' ettha Phalaṃ.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saññīno

Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārū so āsava-kkhaṇḍaṃ¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adhippetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vaṭṭati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhinīharatthi,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappoṇaṃ karoti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ Ss vīti-saṃcaranto; Sh vītisaṃcarante; St vīthi-saṃcarante, and so S^d corrected from vītisaṃc^o; Bm rathim sañcarente.

² So omits; Ss vīthi-saṃcarante; Bm vithim sañc^o.

³ All six MSS ^oto.

⁴ Bm sañcāraṇakā.

⁵ SS parato.

⁶ S^dst vīthi; Bm vithim.

⁷ Ss -jjhānaṃ iva; S^dh -jjhānañci.

⁸ Ss nāṇā.

⁹ Bm āsavānaṃ khayō.

¹⁰ Dhammapada, 263.

¹¹ Bm ^oni^o (as always).

bhiyyo' ¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccam sarasa ²-lakkhaṇa-paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaṃ ³ taṇhaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo' ti, tad ubhayam pi yaṃ tṛāṇaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam appavattiṃ Nibbānaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho' ti, tassa ca sampāpakam Ariya-Maggaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmiṇi paṭipadā' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena paviyāyato dassento *Ime āsarā* ti ādim āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ jānantassa evaṃ passantassa. ⁴ Saha - vipassanāya koṭi-pattam Maggaṃ katheti. *Kāmasarā* ti kāmasavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttasmin* ⁵ ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutt' amhīti* ⁶ nāṇaṃ hotīti iminā paccavekkhana-nāṇaṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādihi tassa bhūmiṃ. Tena hi nāṇena khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādini pajānāti.

Kathamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānāti? Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmābhāvato; na paccuppannā, vijjamānattā. Yū pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya ekacatu - pañca-vokāra - bhavesu eka - catu - pañca - kkhandha-ppabhedā jāti, sū Maggassa bhāvitattā ⁷ anuppāda-dhammatam ⁸ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanāya paliṇa-kilesa paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāve ⁹ vijjamānam pi kammaṃ āyatim appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti pajānanto ¹⁰ pajānāti.

Vusitan ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyan* ti Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthujjana-kalyāṇakena hi saddhiṃ satta sekhū brahmacariya-vāsam vasanti nāma, khīṇāsavo vuttha-vāso. Tasmā so attano brahmacariya vāsam paccavekkhanto *vusitaṃ brahmacariyan* ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiyo.

² Bm nibbattanakaṃ.

³ Bm vimutt' amhīti.

⁴ Bm adda āyatim.

⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāve.

⁶ Ss sarasaleṃsa; Sdht saraleṃsa.

⁷ Ss passantassāti.

⁸ Ss vimuttam itī.

⁹ Ss dhammanam; Sd dhammānam.

¹⁰ Bm jānanto.

¹ *Kataṃ karaṇiyan ti*,¹ catusu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvanā-vasena soḷasa-vidhaṃ kiccaṃ niṭṭhāpitam. Tena tena maggena pahūtabba kilesū pahīṇā, dukkha-mūlaṃ samucchinnan ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi taṃ kiccaṃ karonti, khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇiyo. Tusimā so attano karaṇiyaṃ paccavekkhanto *kataṃ karaṇiyan ti* pajānāti.

Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evaṃ soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayāya vū³ Magga-bhāvanā kiccaṃ me n'atthīti' pajānāti. Atha vū *itthattāyāti* imabhāvato,⁴ imasmā evaṃ pakārū. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandhasantūnā aparaṃ khandha-santūnaṃ mayhaṃ n'atthi.⁵ Ime pana pañca-kkhandhā pariñātū⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rukkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāno viya jātavedo nibbūyissanti apaṇṇatti-bhāvaṃ⁸ gumissantīti' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-saṃkhepe ti pabbata-matthake*.⁹ *Anāriḷo ti nikkaddamo*.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca *sippi-sambukā*,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭhalāni¹² ca *sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ*.¹³

Macchūnaṃ gumbaṃ¹⁴ ghatā ti *maccha-gumbaṃ*.

Tiṭṭhantaṃ pi carantaṃ pi. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā pana antaranāraṇīyaṃ pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānūsu¹⁷ pi 'Etā gāvo carantīti' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantīti vuccanti, evaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ eva sakkhara-kaṭhalaṃ upādāya itaram pi dvayaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ti vuttaṃ, itaraṇi cu

¹ So karaṇiyan ti attho; So karaṇiyātinti attho.

² Bm ittha.

³ Bm kilesa-kkhaya-bhāvāya vā kātabbhaṃ.

⁴ So imambhāvato, with bhā (P by mistake for m) erased; Ss imambhāvato, uncorrected; Sⁱ ittham bhāvato; Bm ittha-bhāvato (P idha).

⁵ Ss natthīti.

⁶ Ss pariñāta; Sⁱ pariñāṇā.

⁷ Ss nirodho na.

⁸ Sⁱ bhāva; Bm bhāvaṇi ca.

⁹ Bm matthake.

¹⁰ Bm nikkaddamo.

¹¹ Bm Sippiko ca sambuko ca sippika-sambukaṃ.

¹² Bm kaṭhalā.

¹³ Comp. Abguttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁴ Bm gumbā.

¹⁵ tiṭṭhanti.

¹⁶ Bm omits; Ss omit last pi.

¹⁷ So vajj°; Sⁱ picch°; Bm vijj°.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-kāṭhalaṃ pi carantan ti vuttaṃ.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre tathavā passato sippi¹-sambukādinam vibhūta²-kālo viya āsavānaṃ khayāya cittaṃ nīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo datṭhabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakkhu-vasena nippaṇnaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga - ñāṇa - dvayaṃ dibba - cakkhu - ñāṇaṃ āsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni niddiṭṭhā honti. Tesam ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānītabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ parittamahaggata-atitānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena satta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Manomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmittabbarūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna - bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Āsavakkhaya - ñāṇaṃ appannā-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ cāti, yena kenaci pariyāyena ito seṭṭhataraṃ Sūmañña-phalaṃ nūma n'atthīti Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sūdhukāraṃ pavattento ūdi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe puthu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse koṭṭento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ūlokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānubhāvaṃ ajñanto vañcito' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā phuta-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetuṃ evaṃ cutte Rājā ti ūdi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhante* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya - sundarābhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Bm sippika.

² So Bm nippaṇnaṃ; S^t nippaṇnaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Sedh add sa; Bm sañña.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. I. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro paṇītataro cāti' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jalam
Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan disū ti ¹

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu ab-
bhanumodane. Idhāpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca
abbhanumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti
veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare
Hūse soke paṣāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaṃ ³ budho
ti imina calanena ⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ
dvikkhattuṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vū abhikkantan ti
abhikantaṃ ati-itṭhaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ atisundaran ti vuttaṃ
hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi
ekena attano ca ⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhik-
kantam Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhik-
kantam yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamma
mama paṣādo. Bhagavato yeva vū vacanaṃ dve dve atthe
sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ
dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhū-jananato paṇṇū-jananato, sātthato savyañja-
nato, uttūna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṃ-
gamato, anatt-ukkaṇsanato apara-vambhanato, karuṇā-sītalato
paṇṇāvadātato, āpūtha-ramaṇiyato vimaddakkhamato, sūya-
māna-sukhato vīmaṇsiyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādihi yojetabbaṃ.
Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitan* ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhū-mukha-
jātaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭi-
channan* ti tiṇa-paṇṇādi chāditam. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya.
Mūlhassāti disā-mūlhassa. *Maggam ācikkheyāti* hatthe
gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 51. 1.

² Bm āmeḍitaṃ.

³ Bm omits.

⁴ Bm veditabbo.

⁵ Bm ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ Bm nikijjitan.

pakkhacūtuḍḍasī-addharattī-ghanavanasanḍa-meghapataḥehi caturāṅge tame. Ayan tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme paṭi-ṭṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-cchannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sūsan-antaradhānā pabbhūti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gahaṇa-paṭicchannaṃ sūsaṇaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūḷhassa maggaṃ ācikkheyya, evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannassa me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikaṇṭhena; yathā andha-kāre tela-pajjotaṃ dhūreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappati-cchādaka-mobandha-kāra-viddhaṇṣaka-desanā-⁴ pajjota-dhūraṇena⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁶ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-nattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagarantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*, 'Bhagavā me saraṇaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā'⁷ hitassa ca vidhātū⁸ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsūmi, evaṃ⁹ jñāmi bujjhāmi. Yesaṃ hi dhātūnaṃ gati attho, buddhi pi tesāṃ attho. Tasmā *gacchāmi* imassa 'jñāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghaṃ cāti. Ettha pana adhigata¹⁰ magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yāvatā Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesāṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Vitthūro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhiṃ

¹ Bm nikujjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ Sc desaka-desanāya.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (St possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ Sd viyāyā; Sh viyātā; St viyā.

⁷ Bm adda vā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ Sc apatanamāno; Ss apatcmāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabbhūti.

¹¹ Bm dhārakena.

¹² St adhigatte.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Chattamāṇavaka-vimāne,

Rāga-virāgam anejam asokaṃ
Dhammam asaṃkhatam appatīkūlaṃ
Madhuram imaṃ paṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upelīti.'¹

Ettha hi rāga-virāgo ti Maggo kathito, anejam asokaṃ ti Phalaṃ, dhammam asaṃkhatan ti Nibbānaṃ, appatīkūlaṃ madhuram imaṃ suvibhattan ti Piṭakattayena vibhattā sabba-dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So atthato atṭha-ariya-puggala-samūho. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tasmim yeva Vimāne,

Yattha ca dinna-mahapphalaṃ āhu
Catūsu sucīsu purisa-yugesu
Atṭha ca puggala-dhammasū te
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upelīti.'³

Bikkhūnaṃ saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettāvata rājā tīṇi saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ, saraṇā-gamaṇaṃ, yo⁵ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saraṇāgamanappabhedo, saraṇāgamaṇa-phalaṃ, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayaṃ vidhi-bhedo⁶ veditabbo. Seyyathīdaṃ padatthato⁷ tūva hiṃsatīti⁸ saraṇaṃ. Saraṇa-gatūnaṃ ten' eva saraṇāgamaṇena bhayaṃ santūsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggati parikilesaṃ hanti vināsetīti attho. Ratanat-tayass' ev' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Atha vū hite pavattanena ahitū ca nivattanena sattūnaṃ bhayaṃ hiṃsatīti⁹ Buddho, bhava-kantārā uttāraṇeṇa ca assāsa-dānena ca dhammo, appakānaṃ pi kārūnaṃ vipula - phala - paṭilābha - kārāṇeṇa

¹ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 2.

² Bm saṃghato.

³ Vimāna-vatthu, 53. 3.

⁴ Bm throughout saraṇa-gam° (So at first ā, then ā. The rest of the SS ā, except pp. 233, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁵ So; Bm yo ca.

⁶ Bm omits bhedo.

⁷ Bm saraṇatthato.

⁸ So hiṃsatīti.

⁹ Bm hiṃsati.

samgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatūhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākārapparatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Taṃ samāṅgī satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tīpi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanan' ti evaṃ upetīti attho. Evan' tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Saraṇāgamana-ppabhede pana duvidham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyañ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiccato sakale pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokiyaṃ puthujjanānaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādisu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhijjukamman¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati² atta-sanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamanena, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha atta-sanniyyātanam nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Samghassāti' evaṃ Buddhādinaṃ atta-pariccajanaṃ. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Samgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamanam nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko Dhammassa Samghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivūdāna-paccuṭṭhānaṃ⁶ añjali-kammaṃ sūmīci-kammaṃ Buddhādinaṃ yeva tīṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādisu parama-nipaccūkāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Samghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitañ ca pariccajāmi,

¹ Bm diṭṭhiju.

² Bm paṇipātenāti.

³ Bm paṇipāto.

² Bm vattati.

⁴ Bm adds antevāsiko.

⁶ Sob paccupatṭhānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attū, pariccattam yeva me jivitam, jivita-pariyantikam Buddhaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇam tūṇam leṇan' ti evam pi attā-sanniyyūtanam vedittabbam.—'Satthāraṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi¹ Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhaṇi ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi' ti evam pi Mahākassapa-therassa² saraṇāgamane viya sissa-bhāvūpagamanam vedittabbam.

'So aham vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham Dhammassa ca sudhammatan³

ti evam pi Ālavakādīnam saraṇāgamanaṃ viya tapparāyanatū vedittabbā. 'Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmaṇi ca sūveti "Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo" ti, evam pi paṇipāto⁴ datṭhabbo.

So pan' esa ñāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-paṇipātena saraṇāgamaṇam hoti, na itarehi. Setṭha-vasen' eva hi saraṇam gayhati,⁵ setṭha-vasena bhijjati. 'Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo⁶ vā 'Buddho amhākaṃ ñātako' ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo vā 'Samaṇo Gotamo rāja-pūjito mahānubhūvo avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyāti' bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kūle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaṃ saramāṇo Buddha-kūle vā

'Catudhā vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁷

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvihi kammaṃ payojaye

Catutthaṇi ca nidhūpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsaniṃ uggahetvā 'Ācariyo me' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passeyyam.

² Bm kassapassa.

⁴ Bm paṇipāto (as at p. 231).

⁶ Bm Koliyo.

³ S. IV. I. 10. 12.

⁵ Bm gaṇhāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaṃ. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loke agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikūya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitaṃ pi nātiṃ 'Nātako me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ na bhijjati pag eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rājānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitattā avandiyamāno anattamaṃ pi karoyyāti.' Tathā yaṇ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakamaṃ titthiyamaṃ pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaññāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ c' Atthaṅgikaṃ Maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāmiṇaṃ
Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṇa sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamaṇādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiṃ ci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukhato upagaccheyya,³ kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, pitaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya, duttha-citto Tathāgatassa lohiṭaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
Na te gamissanti apāya-bhūmiṃ³
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanīti.'⁴

¹ Bm adds saraṇaṃ.

² Bm kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato.

³ All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7). ⁴ Bm paripurissantīti.

Aparam pi vuttam : ' Atha kho Sakko devānam Indo asītiyā devatū-sahasseehi saddhiṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantam thitam kho Sakkam devānam Indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sādhu kho devānam Inda Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamanam hoti. Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamana-hetu kho devānam Inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kūyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti.¹ Te aññe deve dasahi tñānehi adhigaṇhati : dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena sukhena² yasena² ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rusehi potṭhabbehi.³ Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi - vassenāpi saraṇāgamanassa phala - viseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamana-phalam veditabbam.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamanam tisu vatthūsu aññāna-sameyya-micchā-nānādihi saṃkilissati na mahā-jutikam hoti na mahā-vipphāram, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lokiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu atta-niyyūtanādihi³ hoti, so⁴ anitṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kūla-kiriyāya,⁵ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññam satthāram na uddisatīti. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakam maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretūti, 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayan" ti evam dhāretu jānātūti' attho. Upāka-saka-vidhi-kosallattham pan' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa silam? Ko ājīvo? kū vipatti? kū sampattitī?' idam pakiṇṇakam veditabbam.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gubhaṭṭho. Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhāṃ saraṇam gato hoti Dhammam . . . Saṃgham saraṇam gato hoti, ettavatā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-ttayaṃ upāsano, so hi Buddhāṃ upāsati upāsako, 'Dhammam . . . , Saṃgham upāsati upāsako.⁶

¹ Bm uppajjanti.

³ Bm atta sanniy' (see below, p. 156).

⁵ Bm adds hoti.

² Bm repeats dibbena each time.

⁴ Bm so ca.

⁶ Bm tathā dhammam saṃgham.

‘Kim assa silan’ ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath’ āha : ‘Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā, kāmesu micchācārū, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako silavā hotīti.’

Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pabāya dhammena samena jīvika-kappanam.² Vuttam h’ etaṃ : ‘Pañc’ imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇi. Katamā pañca? Sattha-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṇi’ ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yū tass’ eva silassa ca ājivassa ca vipattī ayam assa vipattī. Api ca yāya esa Caṇḍālo c’ eva hoti malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi ’ssa vipattīti veditabbū. Te ca atthato assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath’ āha : Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ paccehi no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Kā sampattīti? yū c’ assa sila-sampadā ca ājiva-sampadā ca, sū sampattī, ye c’ assa ratana-bhāvādi-karū saddhādayo pañca dhammā. Yath’ āha : ‘Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ paccehi no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.’

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayam agga-saddo ādi-koṭi-kotṭhāsa-setṭhesu dissati. ‘Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi⁵ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānam Nigaṇṭhīnam’ ti ādisu hi ādimhi dissati. ‘Ten’ eva aṅgul-aggena taṃ aṅgul-aggam parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² S^v jivikakappanam; Bm jivita-kappanam (see I. 1. 21).

³ S^v Bm ime.

⁴ Bm pariyesati (below gavesati).

⁵ S^v āvarāmika.

seyya ucch-aggam vel-aggan' ti ādisu koṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā¹ tittak-aggam vā anujānūmi Bhikkhave vihar-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāso. 'Yāvata bhikkhave sattū apadū vā . . . pe . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha pañāyam ādimhi datṭhabbo. Tasma² *ajjalagge* ti ajjatan ādim katvā ti³ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajja-bhavam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁴ ti attho.

Pānupetan ti pānehi upetaṃ, 'Yāva me jivitam pavattati tāva upetaṃ anañña-satthukam tihi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kūrakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jānātu. Aham hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinū sīsam chindeyyum,⁵ n'eva Buddhamaṃ "na Buddho" ti vā Dhammaṃ "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃghaṃ "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam atta-sanniyyūtanena saraṇam-gantvā attanā kataṃ aparādhamaṃ pakāseto, '*Accayo maṃ Bhante*' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādhō. *Maṃ accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamma abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammaṃ caratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁶-ghātanādinaṃ adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jivitā roropesiṃ* ti jivitā viyojesiṃ. *Paṭiyaṇhatūti*,⁷ khamatu. *Āyatim samvarāyāti* anāgate samvaraṇatthāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraṇatthāya.

Tagghā ti ekañsena.⁸

Yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarostti, yathā dhamme⁹ ṭhito tath' eva karosi, khamūpesīti¹⁰ vuttaṃ hoti. *Tu te mayaṃ paṭiyaṇhāmāti*, tam tava aparādhamaṃ mayaṃ khamāma. .

Vuddhi h' esā, Mahārāja, ariyassa rinaye ti, esā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamū? *Accayam*¹¹ accayato disvā, yathā dhammaṃ paṭi-

¹ Bm omits.

² Sd Bm omit.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Bm paṭigg'. (See pp. 213, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekampi nipāto.

⁶ Sg pesiṃ ti.

⁷ Sg tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm pitu.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yayam; Bm yāyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditṭhānam karonto *Yo accayam accayato disrā yathā-dhammam paṭikaroti dyatim samvaram āpajjattī āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evam Bhagavatā vutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayam Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasū-yatthe² nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyam katvā evam āha. Bahu-kiccā ti balava-kiccā. Bahu-karaṇiyā ti tass' eva vevacanam.

Yassa dāni tran ti, yassa idāni tvam Mahārāja gamanassa kalam maññāsi jānāsi, tassa kalam tvam eva jānāhīti vuttam hoti.

Padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā dasa-nakha-samodbhāna-samujjalam añjuliṃ sirasi patitṭhāpetvā yāva dassana-visayū³ Bhagavato abhimukho va paṭikkamitvā dassana-vijahanatṭhāne bhūmiyam pañca-patitṭhitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyam bhikkhave rūjā ti khato ayam bhikkhave rūjā. Upahatāyan⁴ ti upahato⁵ ayam. Idam vuttam hoti, 'Ayam bhikkhave rūjā khato upahato⁶ bhinna-patitṭho jāto, tathā nena attanā va attā khato yathā attano va patitṭhā na jātā' ti.*

Virajan ti rūga-rajādi-virahitam.⁷ Rūga-malādīnam⁸ yeva vigatattā rita-malam. Dhamma-cakkhun ti dhammesu vā cakkhum, dhamma-mayam vā cakkhum. Aññesu ṭhānesu tiṇṇam Maggūnam etam adhivacanam, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggass' eva. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinno Sotā-patti-maggam patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evam sante pi yasmā ayam Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇam gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tūya yathā nāma koci purisa-vadham katvā puppha-muṭṭhi-mattena daḍḍena mucceyya, evam evāyam loha-kumbhiyam

¹ Bm adds ti.

² Sd visesa; Bm visayam.

³ Sd upagato.

⁴ So viravitam; Ss the same, corrected from *hitam.

⁵ Sot n' abhavissa.

⁶ Bm vacasāya (twice).

⁷ Sdh upagatāyan.

⁸ Sdh upagato.

⁹ So māl-

¹⁰ Ss abhavissāti.

nibbattetvū tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto heṭṭhima-talaṃ patvā tiṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna uparima²-talaṃ pāpuṇitvā muccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira Bhagavatū vuttam eva, Pāliyaṃ pana na ārūḷhaṃ.

Imam³ pana suttam sutvū rañño ko⁴ ānisaṇso laddho? Mahā ānisaṇso laddho. Ayaṃ hi pitu-mārīta-kālato paṭṭhāya n' eva rattiṃ na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavantiyā⁶ Dhamma-desanāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ mahā-sakkāraṃ akūsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannāgato nāma iminā raññū sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate pana Vidita-viseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbūyissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.*¹⁰

Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyū Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakathāya
Sūmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ Bm gacchanto.

² Bm idam.

³ Bm adds ti.

⁷ So Bm labhati.

⁹ Bm Vijitāvi.

² Sdh upari.

⁴ Bm koci.

⁶ St ovadaniyū; Bm ojavantiyā.

⁸ Ssch n' ahosi.

¹⁰ Bm adds iti.

III.

AMBAṬṬHA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1.

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . Kosalesūti* Ambaṭṭha-suttam. Tatrā-yaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmim Kosalesu janapade. Porāṇā pan' ūhu: 'Yasīnā pubbe Mahā-panādam rāja-kumāram nānā-nāṭikādīni¹ disvā sitamattam pi akarontam sutvā rājā ūha: "Yo mama puttam hasūpeti sabbālaṅkārena nam alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahājānakāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā kilāyo dassetvā pi tam hasūpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Sakko deva-rājā nāṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nāṭakam dassetvā va hasūpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasanokāsābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo disvā paṭisanthāram karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho kusalan" ti ūhamasu. Tasmā tam kusalam kusalan ti vacanam upādūya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cūrikam caramāno ti addhāna-gamanam gacchanto. Cūrikā ca nam' esū Bhagavato duvidhā hoti, turita-cūrikā ca aturita-cūrikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalam disvā tassa bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam turita-cūrikā nāma. Sū Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā hi Mahākassapa-theram paccuggacchanto muhuttana tigūvuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Āḷavakass' atthāya tīṇsa-yojanam,

¹ Sc Bm nāṭak°.² Scdth °kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulimālassa, Pukkusādiassa¹ pana pañca-cattāḷisa-yojanaṃ, Mahākappinassa viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ, Dhaniyass' atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa vanavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutādhikaṃ viṣaṃ yojana-sataṃ.

Eka-divasaṃ kira thero 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ bhante gacchāmīti' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamissāmīti' vatvā ūyasantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-sahassānaṃ chaḷabhinūnaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vanāvāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikaṃ gamissatīti." 'Tato dutiya-divase viṣati-sahassa-khīṇāsava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā viṣaṃ yojana-sata-mattake² tassa gocara-gāma-dvāro otaritvā cīvaraṃ pārupi.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussā disvā, 'Satthā no āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vatvā, āsanāni paññāpetvā, yāgum datvā, pādavattaṃ³ karontā, 'Kubhiṃ bhante Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakū 'Na Bhagavā aññattha gacchatī, idh' eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa dassanattāya āgato' ti. To 'Ambhākaṃ kirakulāpaga-therassa dassanattāya Satthā āgato, no⁴ vata bho thero na oramattako' ti somanassa-jātū ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakū 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi. Ath' assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā tassa pattamaṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Alaṃ Tissa niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta-kiccaṃ' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano pattāsane nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vatvā nikkhamitvā gāma-dvāre ṭhatvā, 'Kataro te Tissa vasanattāhāna-gamana-maggo?'⁵ ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato yāhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute magge sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ Bm Pukkusātissa.

² Seht matthake.

³ Bm pātarasa-bhattaṃ.

⁴ SS omit; Bm no vata no thero oramattiko.

⁵ Bm -ṭhānaṃ gata-maggo.

datṭhum lacchāmīti' taṃ magga-desikaṃ akūsi. So attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā Bhagavato vattaṃ akūsi.

Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sāmaṇerassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīdīva, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukhaṃ vasasīti' pucchi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasantassa sīhavyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇato araṇṇasaṇṇū uppajjati, tāya sukhaṃ vasūmīti.' Atha naṃ Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātehi, buddhādāyajjaṃ te dassūmīti' vatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe taṃ upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsīti. Ayaṃ turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yaṃ pana gūma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikaṃ yojana-aḍḍhayajana³-vasena piṇḍapāta-cariyādihi lokaṃ anugaṇhantassa gamanaṃ, ayaṃ aturita-cārikā nāma. Imaṃ pana cārikaṃ caranto Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maṇḍalānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalaṃ nava-yojana-satikaṃ majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ cha-yojana-satikaṃ anto-maṇḍalaṃ ti-yojana-satikaṃ. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-sataṃ eka-kolāhalaṃ hoti purimaṃ purimaṃ āgatā⁴ niman-tetuṃ labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gūma-nigamesu ekāha-dvīha-tīhaṃ⁵ vasanto mahājanaṃ āmisa-pariggahena⁶ anugaṇhanto dhamma-dānena c' assa vivaṭṭūpanissitaṃ⁷ kusalaṃ vaddhento navahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pan' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnaṃ samatha-vipassanā tarunā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃgahaṃ datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹ paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalaṃ otarati.

¹ Bm -saṃghaṃ upasampādetva.

² Bm dviyojana.

³ Bm ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ.

⁴ Bm vivaṭṭa-sannissitaṃ.

⁵ Bm Migasirassa.

⁶ Sedbt cārikaṃ, and omit nāma.

⁷ SS āgatā ti; Bm āgantvā.

⁸ Bm paṭiggahena.

⁹ Bm honti.

Aññena pi kuraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo cātumāsam vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto atthahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Sace pana cātumāsam vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyū honti tesam indriya-paripūkam āgama-yamāno aparam pi eka-māsam vā dvi-ti-catu-māsam vā tath' eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro anto-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto sattahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yattha kattha ci cārikaṃ caranto na cīvarādi-hetum¹ carati. Atha kho: 'Ye duggata-bāla²-jiṇṇa-vyādhitā te kadā Tathāgataṃ āgantvā passissantī, mayi pana cārikaṃ carante mahājano Tathāgata-dassanam labhissantī, tattha keci cittāni pasādessantī, keci mālādīhi pūjessantī, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassantī, keci micchā-dassanam pahāya sammāditthikā bhavissantī, tam tesam bhavissantī dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.' Evaṃ lokānukampakūya cārikaṃ carati.

Api ca catuhi kuraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: jaṅghā³-vibhāra-vasena sarīra-phāsukatthāya, atthupatti-kālam⁴ abhikaṅkhanatāya, bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññāpanatthāya, tattha tattha paripūka-gat-indriye bodhaneyya-satte bodhanatthayāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kuraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Buddham saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'dhammam saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'saṃgham saraṇam gacchissantīti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vassena⁵ catasso parisū santappessumāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kuraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Pāṇātipātā viramissantīti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

² Bm jaṅgha.

³ Bm dhamma-desanāya.

⁴ Bm bālha.

⁵ Sedh kalam; Bm kala.

⁶ Bm omīti vā.

‘adinnādānā, kūmesu micchācārā, musā-vādā, surū-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā viraṃissantīti’ vā.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilabhissantīti vā, ‘dutiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhissantīti’ vā ti.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikam caranti: ‘Sotāpatti-maggaṃ adhigamissantīti’ vā, ‘sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti’ vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sū pan’ esā duvidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasen’ eva carati, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass’ eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Esā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato pacchima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāne dasa-sahassimhi loka-dhātuyā ṇāṇa-jālaṃ pattharivā bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentassa Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo sabbaṇṇuta-ṇāṇa-jālassa anto pavittho. Atha Bhagavā: ‘Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ṇāṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo’ ti vīmaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, ‘Esa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambatthā-antevāsim pahīṇissati, so mayā saddhiṃ vāda-paṭivādaṃ katvā nānappakāraṃ asabhya-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessati, ath’ assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyesissati, tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ desissāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale patitthahissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhavissatīti,’ pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti.

Yena Icchānaṅgalan ti yena disā-bhūgena Icchānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmim vā padese Icchānaṅgalam. Icchānaṅkalan⁴ ti pi pātho.

¹ Bm aturita-cārikā.

² Bm -bandh- throughout.

³ Sh abhacyn-vākyam; Bm asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Bm Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasaritī tena avasari, taṃ vū avasari. Tena disābhāgena gato, taṃ vū padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Īcchānaṅgale viharati Īcchānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe ti, Īcchānaṅgalam upanissāya Īcchānaṅgala-vana-saṇḍe silakkhandāvāraṃ bandhitvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussūpetvā sabbuññuta-ñāṇa-saraṇa¹ parivattayamāno dhamma-rājū yathābhirucitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavū tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ aṇatitī Brāhmaṇo, mante sajjhāyatitī attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇaṇaṃ nirutti-vacanaṃ. Ariyā pana būhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāḍḍitī idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasātītī pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo seta-pokkhara-sadiso deva-nagare ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, sīsaṃ paṇ' assa kāla-vaṇṇaṃ indaṇḍila-mañimayaṃ viya, massu pi canda-maṇḍalo kāla-megha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhini niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajata-panūlakā³ viya suvaṭṭitā suparisuddhā, hattha-pāda-talāni c' eva mukhaṇ ca kata-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katthāne rājānaṃ kātuṃ yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassiriko, iti taṃ pokkhara-sadisattū Pokkharasāḍḍitī sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle pi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pūragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātu-kucchi-vūsaṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padesa mahā-saro paduma-gabbhe nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tūpaso paṇṇa-sālūya vasati. So tīre tthito taṃ padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-padumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gahessamīti' cintesi. Taṃ sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tūpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gahessamīti' otarivū gaṇhi. Taṃ tena nālato⁵

¹ Bm -ñāṇa-padaṃ.

² Bm Pokkharasātītī, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasātī vuccati?

³ So paṇāla; Bm paṇūlikā.

⁴ Bm mukha-dvāraṇ ca kata-lākha-rasa-p°.

⁵ Sod kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare suvaṇṇa-cuṇṇa-piṇḍajaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-piṇḍajaram seta-vaṇṇam dārakam addasa. So 'Mahā puñño esa bhavissati, handa nam jaggissamīti' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇhā-psi. Dārako tiṇṇam vedānam pāram gantvā paṇḍito vyatto Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahosi. So aparena samayena rañño Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno rājā Ukkatṭham nāma mahā-nagaram brahma-deyyam adāsi. Iti nam pokkhare sayitattā² Pokkharasūtiti pi sañjānanti.

Ukkatṭham ajjhāvasatiti Ukkatṭha-nūmake nagare vasati, abhibhavitvā vū āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sūmiko hutvā yāya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tāya mariyādāya vasati.³ Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā ṭhapetvā ukkāsu jalamā-nūsu aggahesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatṭhan ti vuccati. Okka-ṭṭhan ti pi pūṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha bhummatthe upayoga-vacanam veditabbam. Tassa anupa-yogattā ca sesa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴ pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadan ti sattehi ussadam, ussannam bahujaṇam ākiṇṇa-manussam posāvaniya-hatthi-assa-mora-migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇaṇ cāti attho. Yasmā pan' etaṃ naga-ram bahi āvijjhivā jātena hatthi-assādīnam ghāsa-tiṇena c' eva geha-chadana-tiṇena ca sampanṇam, tathā dāru-kaṭṭhehi c' eva geha sambhāra-kaṭṭhehi ca, yasmā c' assa abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṇṭhānā bahū pokkharāṇiyo jalaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni udakassa nicca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *satīnakatṭhodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhaññena *sadhaññam*, pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇa-bhedam bubu-dhañña-sannicayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmim nagare brāhmaṇo setacchattam ussāpetvā rāja-līlāya⁵ vasati tassa samiddhi-sampatti dipitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggaṃ⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ.

¹ Bm bede, bedānam (and so below, p. 247).

² Sc saddhitattā; Sd saddhīptattā; Sb saddhinantā; St saditattā.

³ Bm vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Bm tattha lakkhaṇam sadda-satthato.

⁵ Bm līlāya.

⁶ Bm bhoggaṃ.

'Kena dinnan' ti ce, *Raññā Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosaiena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti rañño dāya-bhūtaṃ, dāyajjun ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyaṃ, chattaṃ ussūpetvā rāja-saṃkhepe² bhuñjitabban ti attho.

Atha vū rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjaṃ anusāsantena³ nadi-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ suñke gaṇhantena seta-cchattaṃ ussūpetvā raññā⁵ hutvā bhuñjitabbaṃ. *Raññā Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha taṃ nagaraṃ raññā diṇṇattā rāja-dāyaṃ, dāyakarāpi⁷ dīpanatthaṃ pan' assa raññā Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idaṃ vuttaṃ. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyaṃ, yathā dinnam na puna gaḥetabbaṃ hoti nissatthaṃ pariccattaṃ evaṃ dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assosīti* suṇi, upalabhi, sota-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusārena aññāsi.

Kho ti avadhāraṇatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niāpto. Tattha avadhāraṇatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savan-antarāyo ahoṣīti ayam attho veditabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-siliṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam atthaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasūti assosi taṃ pakāsento *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samita-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti veditabbo. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ : 'Samitā assa honti pāpakū akusalā dhaminā' ti ādi. Bhagavū ca anuttarena ariya-maggena samita-pūpo. 'Ten' assa yathā bhūta⁸-guṇādhigataṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ yadidaṃ samaṇo ti. *Khalūti* anussavatthe nipāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgatam ālapana-mattam. Vuttaṃ pi h' etaṃ :

'Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakiñcano' ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalu bho Gotamo* ti ettha samaṇo kira bho Gotamagotto ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idaṃ puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridī-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

² So Bm saṃkhepena.

³ Bm anusāsantena.

⁴ SS omit nadi.

⁵ Sdh rañño.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Bm Passenadinā.

⁷ Sh -pīdi-; Sdh dāyakarāpi; Bm dayaka-rājā; S^c dāyakarāpi, corrected to 'kārāpi.

⁸ Bm bhucca (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakkyā- (here only).

panam. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-paridīpanam. Keçi pūrijuññena anadhibhūto¹ aparikkhīnam yeva taṃ kulam pahāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttam hoti. Tato param vuttattham eva.

Taṃ kho paṇḍiti ādi Sūmaññaphale vuttam eva.²

Sādhū kho paṇḍiti sundaram kho pana, atthāvaham sukhāvahan ti vuttam hoti. *Tathā-rūpānam arahatan* ti, yathārūpo so bhavam Gotamo evarūpānam yathābhūtam guṇādhighamena loke arahanto ti laddha-saddānam arahatam. *Dassanam hotti* pasāda-sommāni akkhīni ummīletvā³ dassana-mattam pi sādhu hotiti evam ajjhāsayaṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idam 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayantīti kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyakū, ajjhāyakū⁴ tveva dutiyaṃ⁵ akkharam upanibbattan' ti evam paṭhama-kappika-kūle jhānavirahitānam brāhmaṇānam garaha-vacanam uppannam.⁶ Ajjhāyatīti ajjhāyako, munte parivattetīti iminā atthena pasāisā-vacanam katvā voharanti. Mante dhāretīti *mantadhāro*.

*Tiṇṇam vedānam*⁷ ti Irubbedā-Yajubbedā-Sūmavedānam.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pūram gato ti *pāragū*.

Sanighaṇḍunā ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānam*. Nighaṇḍūti nūma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnam vevacana-pakāsakam sattham. Keṭubhan ti kiriyū-kappa-vikappo, kavīnam upakārāya⁸ sattham.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena sākkhara-ppabhedānam. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca nirutti ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamānam ti. Athabbaṇa-Vedaṃ⁹ catuttham katvā itiha āsa itiha āsāti¹⁰ īdisa-vacana-patīsamuttho purāṇa-kathā-samphāto itihāso pañcamo etesan ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesam itihāsa-pañcamānam vedānam.

Padam tadavasesaṃ ca vyūkarānam adhiyati vedeti cāti *padako veyyakaraṇo*.

Lokāyatam vuccati vitaṇḍa-vāda-sattham.¹¹

¹ Bm anabhibhūto.

² Bm ummīletvā.

³ Bm tatiyam.

⁴ Bm bedānam (see p. 246).

⁵ Bm ātabbana-vedaṃ.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5. 33. 2, and A. 3. 58. 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ See Bm omit.

⁹ Bm Idāni pana taṃ.

¹⁰ Bm upakārāvaham.

¹¹ Bm āsa . . . āsāti.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇan ti mahāpurisānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ lakkhaṇa - dīpakam dvādasa - sahassa - gandha¹ - ppamāṇam sattham. Yattha soḷasa-sahassa - gūthū - pada - parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nāma ahesum yesam vasena iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgatā Buddhā nāma honti iminā Pacceka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka asīti mahā-sāvaka Buddhā-mātā Buddha - pitā aggūpatṭhako aggūpatṭhūyikā rājā cakkavattīti ayam viseso paññāyati.

Anavayo ti imesu lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anūno paripūra-kārī, avayo na hotīti vuttam hoti. Avayo nāma yo tūni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto c' eva paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena assa: 'Yam aham jānāmi taṃ traṃ jānāstīti' ādinū nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāre? *Sake*⁴ ācariyake tevijjake pāracane.

4. *Ayam tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "aham Buddhō aham Buddhō" ti uggaṭassa nāmaṃ gahetvā bahujanā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten' eva upasaṃkamitum yuttam, ekaccaṃ hi upasaṃkamantassa⁵ apakkamanam pi garu⁶ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāham mama antevāsikam pesetvā, Buddhō vā no vā ti jñitvā va upasaṃkameyyan' ti. Tasmā mūḍavam āmantetvā 'Ayam tātāti' ādiṃ āha.

Tam bhavantam ti tassa bhavato.⁷

Tathā santam yevāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi ittham-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen' eva upayoga-vacanam.

5. *Yathā katham paṇḍham bho taṃ* ti. Ettha katham paṇḍham bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmi, yathā sakkū so jñātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayam ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāham taṃ Bhavantam Gotamaṃ jānissāmīti' attho.

Evam vutte kira naṃ upajjhāyo: 'Kiṃ tvam tūta paṭha-

¹ S^t gantha.

² B^m sandhāretum.

³ S^t - kantassa.

⁴ B^m tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa.

⁵ S^c hatthato; B^m gandhato.

⁶ S^s sace.

⁷ B^m garum.

viyaṃ ṭhito "paṭhavim na passāmīti" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse ṭhito "candima-suriye na passāmīti" viya vada-
sīti? 'ādini vatvā jūnanākūraṃ dassento *āgatāni kho tātāti*
ādim āha.

Tattha *mantessūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajjissatīti' paṭigacc'eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkipitvā 'Buddha-mantā'² nūma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-vesena vede³ vācenti. Tad anusārena mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jānissantīti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gate anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisassāti paṇidhi-samādāna - nūṇa - karuṇādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kūmaṇ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migūnaṃ pavānaṃ' ti ādisu nivāsana-ṭṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimante'⁵ ti ādisu pañnāya, 'Gati-gatan'
ti ādisu viśaṭa-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditabbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rūjā cakkavattī
hoti na teh'eva Buddhho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tūnīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatassāti.*

Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti yadi agāre vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuhi acchariya-dhammehi samga-
havatthūhi ca lokaṃ rañjanato *rājā*. Cakka-ratanaṃ vatteti
catuhi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivattehi parahitāya
ca iriyāpatha-cakkūnaṃ vatto etasmim atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rūjāti sāmaññaṃ cakkavattīti visesanaṃ. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, nūyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rūjā jāto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hita-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahita-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *cāturanto*, catusamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Bm tisu bedesu.

² Sct mātā; S^b matā; S^d mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Bm nūmeteti brahmaṇavesen eva bede.

⁴ Bm natthīti.

⁵ Bm gati manto ti.

⁶ Bm bhūsitāya ca paṭhaviyā.

Ajjhattam kodhādi-paccatthike bahiddhū ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti *vijitāri*. *Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto* ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvaṃ thāvara-bhāvaṃ vā patto na sakkū kena ci cāletum, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo asampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathādan ti nipāto. Tassidha tāni katamūnīti attho.

Cakka-ratanan ti ādisu cakkañ ca tam rati-jananatthena ratanañ cāti *cakka-ratanam*. Esa nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayaṃ cakkavatti-rūjā cakka-ratanena ajitam jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukham anuvicarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitam anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukham anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa ussūha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gahapati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo suparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalaṃ. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukham anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukham. Viscato c' assa purimāni tīṇi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimaṃ ekaṃ amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ ettha saṃkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-samyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gahetabbo.

Paro sahasan ti atireka-sahasam. *Sūrā* ti abhīruka-jātikā. *Viraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evaṃ tāv' eke vaṇṇayanti, ayaṃ pan' ettha sabhāvo.³ *Virā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vuccanti. *Virānaṃ* aṅgaṃ *viraṅgaṃ*.⁵ *Vira-kāraṇaṃ* viriyan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Viraṅga-rūpaṃ* etesan ti *viraṅga-rūpā*. viriyamaya-surirā viyāti vuttaṃ hoti. *Parasena-ppamaddanā* ti, sace paṭimukhan tiṭṭheyya parasenā tam madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhammenāti pāṇo na hantabbo ti ādinā pañca-sīla-dhammena.

Arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viratta-cchado ti. Ettha

¹ Bm annuyutto.

² Sc sakamma-nirato ; Bm sakamma-niyato.

³ Bm sabbhāvo.

⁴ Bm Sūrā.

⁵ Bm Dhiraṇaṃ aṅgaṃ dhiraṅgaṃ. Dhīra-.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesandhakāre loka taṃ chadanaṃ vivattetvā¹ samantato sañjātāloko hutvā ṭhito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjārahata, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadata vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttaṃ hoti. Tena arahamaṃ vaṭṭābhāvena, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evaṃ purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-siddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimaṃ ca dhamma-cakkhūṃ dutiyaṃ buddha-cakkhūṃ tatiyaṃ samanta-cakkhūṃ sūdhētiti veditabbam.

*Taṃ mantanaṃ patiggahetā*² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhāvaṃ janeti.

6. So pi tūya ācariya-kathūya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhūsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha*.³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvaṃ vadasi evaṃ harissāmīti.

Valavā-rathaṃ āruyhdāti valavā-yuttaṃ rathaṃ abhiru-hitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayama vicarati taṃ eva datvā māṇavaṃ pesesi. *Māṇavakā* ti Pokkharasūdiṃs' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambaṭṭhena saddhiṃ gacchatthāti' saññaṃ adāsi.

Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmiti yattakamaṃ sakkā hoti yānena gantum.

Yānā paccorohitvā ti ayāna-bhūmiṃ⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samīpaṃ gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. *Tena kho pana samayenāti* yasmaṃ samaye Ambaṭṭho ārāmaṃ pāvisi tasmaṃ pana samaye, ṭhita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmaṃ samaye caṅkamantīti? paṇita-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattaṃ. Divā padhānikū vā te. Tūdisānaṃ hi pacchā-bhattaṃ caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Chil. s.v. nivattetvā).

² So paṭiggahitāntā; Sd paṭiggahitā; St paṭiggahitā.

³ Bm ādim āha.

⁴ St āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmiṃ.

nahāyitvū sarīraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvū nisaṃja samaṇa-dhammaṃ karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kūhiṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti parivenato parivenaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavississā-mīti' vilokento, araṇṇhe hatthī viya mahā-caṅkame caṅka-mamāne paṇsu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesaṃ santikaṃ agamūsi. Tuṃ sandhāya idaṃ³ *yena te bhikkhū ti ādi vuttaṃ.*

*Dassanāyāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulajo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambatṭha-kulaṃ nāma pākāṭaṃ kulam ahosi.

Abhiññātassāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambatṭhaṃ nāpetuṃ na sakku-neyya, tassa tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo garu bhaveyya. Bhagavato pana tādisānaṃ mūṇavānaṃ satenāpi sahassenāpi pañhaṃ puṭṭhassa vissajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthīti' mañña-mānā *agaru kho paṇḍiti* cintayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭiṃ sandhāya ūhaṃsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṇikaṃ pada-pamāṇatṭhāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vattaṃ katvā susammatṭhaṃ muttū dala⁷-sinduvāra-santhara⁸-sadiṣaṃ vālikaṃ avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukhaṃ.

Ukkāsita ti ukkāsita-saddaṃ katvā.

*Aggaḷan*¹⁰ ti kavūṭaṃ.¹¹

Ākotehīti agga-nakhena isakam¹² kuṇcika-chidda-samīpe ākotehīti vuttaṃ hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussū atihetṭhū¹³ dīgha-jātikū koṭenti, tathā anākoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabban ti idaṃ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vuttan ti dipentū vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā dcāran* ti, na Bhagavū utṭhāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatūti' pana hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tato Bhagavū

¹ SS āgantvā.

² Bm omits.

³ Sd agūriko.

⁴ Sd muttāda; St muttāla.

⁵ Sd ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavūṭaṃ.

⁷ St adds ti.

⁸ St Bm kūlike.

⁹ Sedht dassanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm aturito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² Sc aggaḷa-aggaḷan; St aggaḷan.

¹³ Bm saṇikaṃ.

¹⁴ St ussāya; Sed upāya.

‘Tumhehi anekāsukappa-koṭisudānaṃ dadamānehi nasahatthā dvāra-vivarāṇa-kammaṃ katan’ ti sayam eva dvāraṃ vivaṭaṃ. Taṃ pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaṭaṃ tasmā *vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ* ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsūti. Yathā khamanīyādīni pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatū saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesuṃ, sītodakaṃ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaṃ ekibhāvaṃ agamaṃsu, yāya ca ‘kacci bho Gotama khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ’ ‘kacci bho ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇaṃ ca appābādhaṃ vā appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāro’ ti ādikāya kathāya sammodiṃsu. Taṃ pīti-pāmojja-saṃkhāta-sammoda-jananato sammodituṃ yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyaṃ, attha-vyañjana-madhuratāya suciram pi kalaṃ sūretuṃ nirantaraṃ pavattetuṃ araha-rūpa¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sūraṇīyaṃ, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyaṃ, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sūraṇīyaṃ, tatthā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyaṃ, attha-parisuddhatāya sūraṇīyaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā* pariyosūpetvā niṭṭhapetva *ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu.*

Ambattho pana māṇavo ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā ‘Dasabalaṃ apasādessamīti’ udare baddha-sāṭakaṃ muñcitvā, kaṇṭhe olambetvā, ekena hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ gahetvā, caṅkamaṃ abhirūhitvā, kālena uraṃ kālena bāhaṃ kālena piṭṭhiṃ dassento, kālena hattha-vikāraṃ kālena bhamuka-vikāraṃ karonto, ‘kacci vo² bho Gotama dbātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccaṅgāni, pāsādikatthaṃ gata-gata-ṭṭhānevo bahujanū “rāja-pabbajito” tica “buddho” ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇītaṃ ojavantaṃ ūhāraṃ denti, passatha bho gohaṃ citta-sūlā viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imaṃ mañcaṃ passatha, bimbohanaṃ passatha, kiṃ evarūpe ṭṭhāne vasantassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ kātuṃ dukkaraṇa?’ ti evarūpaṃ uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ³ anācāra-bhāvaṃ sūraṇīyaṃ katheti.

¹ Bm bhāvato.

² Sed uppaṇḍana-kathaṃ.

³ Bm te.

Tena vuttam *Ambatṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vitisāreti tṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretṭhi.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagavā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ māṇavo hattham pasūretvā bhavaggaṃ gahetu-kāmo viya, pādam pasūretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahū-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sineruṃ ārohitu-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāne vāyamaṭi, handa tena saddhim mantemīti' Ambatṭham māṇavaṃ etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehi ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kāmam tisu iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhim sallapituṃ arahati. Ayaṃ pana māṇavo mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yoḥessamīti' sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānenāti' āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambatṭha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, tṭhitaṃ vā tṭhiteṃ, nisinassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhim kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, tvaṃ pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhim kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpam udāhu tuvaṃ²?' ti āha. So kujjhitvā ye ca kho bho Gotama muṇḍakā ti ādim āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇe ca samaṇāti ca vattum vaṭṭeyya, ayaṃ pana hiḥento muṇḍakā samaṇakā ti āha.

Ibbhā ti gahapatikā.

Kinhā³ ti kaṇhā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādūnam apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā nābhito, suddā jānuto, samaṇā⁴ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' esa kiñcāpi añiyamētvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmīti' katheti.

11. *Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambatṭho āgata-kūlato patṭhāya mayā saddhim kathayamāno māṇavaṃ eva nissāya katheti,*

¹ See palāsam.

² Bm kaṇhā.

³ St Bm tvaṃ.

⁴ So samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandhaṃ ālinganto viya matta-vaṇa-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmasanto viya attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessūmiti' cintetvā, *atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattabba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthīti atthikam. Tassa māṇavassa cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthīti atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato *tava idha āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣṭhi* attho. *Kho paṇāti* nipātamattaṃ.

Yāy' eva kho paṇ' atthāyāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mainaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yadū kadāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ purisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Manasikareyyāthāti citte kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvam ācariyena attano karaṇīyena pesito na ambākaṃ paribhavanatthāya, tasinnā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohīti' evam assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vattaṃ dassetvā māna-niggaṇhanatthaṃ *avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti* ādim āha. Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca² samāno ca³ vusitavā-mānī,⁴ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ maññanti. Etassa⁵ hi evaṃ pharusa-vacana-samudābhāre⁶ kāraṇaṃ kim aññatra *avusitattā*.⁷ Ācariya-kule asaṃvaddhā⁸ asikkhitā appassutā yeva hi evaṃ vadantīti.'

12. *Kupito* ti kuddho. *Anattamano* ti asakamano. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhāvaṃ ūtvā evam āha, udāhu aññatvā⁹ ti? Natvā.¹⁰ Kasmā natvā āhāti? Tassa¹¹ māna-nimmaddanatthaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹² mayā evaṃ¹² vutte kujjhitvā mama ūtāke akkosissati, ath' assāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhisakko dosaṃ ukkile-detvā¹³ nīharati evam eva gottena gottam kula-padesena

¹ Bm madda-vāraṇaṃ.

² So omits; St Bm va.

⁴ Bm Vusitamūnīti; SS vusitava-mūnī.

⁶ Bm samudācārena.

⁸ Bm asaṃbuddhā.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹²⁻¹³ Bm omits.

¹³ Sd ukkile-detvā; Bm uggilivā nīharati.

³ Bm omits.

⁵ SS pan' assa.

⁷ Bm adds ti.

⁹ SS aññāthā.

¹¹ SS omit.

kulapadesaṃ utṭhūpetvā bhavaggappamañeṇa viya vutṭhi-
taṃ¹ mānaddhajaṃ mūle chetvā nipātesāmiti.²

Khumsento ti ghaṭṭento. *Vambhento* ti hīlento.

Pāpiko bharissatṭi, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito³ bha-
vissati.

Caṇḍa ti mūna-nissita-kopa-yuttā.⁴ *Pharusā* ti kharā.
Lahusā ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁵ vā
udaka-piṭṭhe lābu-kaṭūhaṃ viya appakena pi uppilavanti.⁶
*Rabhasā*⁷ ti bahu-bhāṇino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaṇṇe aññassa
vacan-okāso vā n' atthīti adhippāyena' eva vadati.

Samānā ti, idam santā ti purima-padass' eva vevacanāṃ.

Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ sundare kare⁸ karonti.
*Na garukarontīti*⁹ brāhmaṇesu gūravāṃ na karonti. *Na mānēntīti* na manena piyāyanti. *Na pūjēntīti* mālādihi nesāṃ
pūjaṃ na karonti. *Na apacāyāntīti* abhivādanādihi nesāṃ
apacāyana¹⁰-kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.

Tayidan ti taṃ idam.

Yad ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti
. . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesāṃ asakkaraṇādi-sabbhaṃ
na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.

13. *Aparaddhun* ti aparajjhimsu.

Ekam idāhan ti. Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹⁰ ekam ahan
ti attho. *Santhāgāran* ti rajjaṃ anusāsana-sālā.

Sakyā ti abhisitta-rājāno. *Sakya-kumārā* ti anabhisittā.

Uccesūti yathānurūpesu pallaṅka-piṭṭhaka-vettāsana-pha-
laka-cittattharakādi-bhedesu.

Sañjagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahā-hasitaṃ hasantā.
Samkilantā ti sitamattakaraṇa-aṅgulisamghaṭṭana-pāṇippa-
hārādini karontā.

Mamaṃ yeva maññe ti evaṃ ahaṃ maññāmi: 'mamaṃ yeva'¹¹
anuhasantā¹² na aññan' ti. Kasmā pana te evaṃ akamaṃsūti?

¹ So Bm utṭhitam.

² Bm -kodha-.

³ Sd upari lavanti (comp. p. 53).

⁴ Bm sundarena karena; Sct omit kare.

⁵ St apacāya-; Bm apacito.

⁶ So Bm maññe va; Sd mama deva.

⁷ So anūhasantā; St anuvahasantā; Bm anuhasanti.

⁸ Sdh vāpito; St vāpi.

⁹ Bm dussanti.

¹⁰ So rabhāsā; Bm bhassā.

¹¹ Bm garuṃ karontīti.

¹² Bm hasika-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayaṃ ca tasmim samaye yāva pūdanā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sātakassa ekona hatthena dasā-kaṇṇaṃ² gahetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nāmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho ambhakaṃ dāsassa Kaṇhūyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhassa āgamanā-kāraṇa'⁴ ti vadantā evam akāṃsu. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā *mamaṃ yeva māñhe* ti takkayittha.

Asanenāti. 'Idam ūsanaṃ ettha nisidūhīti' evaṃ āsanaena nimantanā nāma hoti. Tathā na koci akāsi.

14. *Laṭṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leddūnaṃ antare nivāsiniṃ khuddaka-sakuṇikā. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsaṭṭhāne. *Kāma-lāpini* ti yad-icchaka-bhāṇini.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇso vā koṇco vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasīti?' nisedheti.

Abhisajjītuṃ ti kodha-vasena laggituṃ. Evaṃ vutte māṇavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nūtake laṭṭukikū'⁷-sadise katvā amhe haṇsa-koṇca-mora-same karoti nimmāno dāni jāto' ti māññamāno uttarim⁸ cattāro vaṇṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādetthi* nimmadati,⁹ nimmāne¹⁰ karoti.

Yan nūnāhan ti yadi pañāhaṃ.

Kaṇhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamāti. Idam kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattuṃ mahāsaddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhūvaṃ na jānātīti? Ama jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' māññamāno māna-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mātāpettikan ti matā-pitunnaṃ santakaṃ. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveni-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭṭim sodhentassa.

Ayya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dāsi-putto* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ Sd padantā.

² Sd bandhitthikaṃ; Sd bandhaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ Bm Ledḍukikā (below la).

⁴ Bm laḍḍukikā.

⁵ Bm nimmadeti.

⁶ Sd pañnatti; Sd Bm paṇṇatti.

⁷ Bm dussa-kaṇṇaṃ.

⁸ Bm āgamaṇa-kāraṇaṃ.

⁹ Sd bhāsini.

¹⁰ Bm uttari.

¹¹ Sd nimmade; Sd nimmāne.

¹² Bm samino puttā.

anupasaṃkantam taṃ disvā Sakyā anujagghimsūti dasseti. Ito param tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sūmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambaṭṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto *Sakyā kho paṇḍti* ādim āha.

Tattha *dahantīti* ṭhapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathentīti¹ attho. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabhā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānimsu.

Pabbajestī nīhari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento *Okkā-mukhan* ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma putto ahosi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātā, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā, Vara-mandhātussa Uposatho, Uposathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ. Tesam pacchato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantu, Jālinī, Visūkhā ti. Ekekissā pañca pañca itthi-satāni parivāro. Sabba-jetṭhāya cattāro puttā : Okkāmuḃko Karakaṇḍu⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sā nava putte vijāyitvā kūlam akūsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ dahariṃ abhirūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā Jantunāma-puttaṃ vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassā varam adāsi. Sā nūtakehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rajjaṃ yāci. Rājā : 'Nassā⁸ vasali! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti' tajjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṭṭatīti' ādīni vatvā yūcati yeva.

Atha rājā putte āmantetvā : 'Ahaṃ tūtā tumhākaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumāraṃ disvā tassa mātuyā sahasā varam

¹ Sdh kapentīti; Bm karontīti.

² SS okkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubbi-kathā.

⁴ Bm Maggha-devo (omitted in the Mahāvamsa II. 2-3, but see J. I. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sdh Kirakaṇḍu.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsini-puro.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausböll's note at Dasaratha, p. 23.

adūsim. Sā puttassa rajjam parināmetum icchati. Tumhe t̥hapetvā maṅgala-hatthim maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ ca yattake icchatha tattake hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gacchatha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjam kareyyāthāti,' aṭṭhahi amaccehi saddhim uyyojesi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambākam dosam khamathāti' rūjānaṃ c'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Mayam pi bhātūhi saddhim gacchāmāti' rūjānaṃ āpucchitvā nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturāṅginiyā senāya parivutā nagarā nikkhamiṃsu.

'Kumārā pitu accayena āgantvā rajjam kāressanti, gacchāma te upatṭhahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anubandhiṃsu. Paṭhama-divase yojana-mattā senā ahosi, dutiye dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiye ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā mantayimṃsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kañci sāmantarājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappahēyya,¹ kiṃ paresaṃ piḷāya katāya, mahā Jambudīpo, araṇṇe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantābhimukhā gantvā nagara-vatthum pariyesimṃsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambākam Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-mahasūra² - kule nibbattitvā, Kapila-brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā, nikkhamma isi-pabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre sūkasaṇḍe³ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpetvā vasati. So kira bhūmicālaṃ⁴ nāma vijjam jānāti yāya uddham asīti hatthe ākūse heṭṭhā ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati. Ekasmiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁵ pācīnamukhā⁶ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bilālā⁷ ca maṇḍūka-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitū nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ paṭhaviyā agga-padeso' ti űatvā tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāre nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne attano

¹ Bm nappasahēyya.

² Bm sāka-vanasaṇḍe (as at D. 3. 1. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkare sappā-bilārā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm ābhimukhā.

vasanokūsaṃ āgate disvā, pucchitvā, taṃ pavattim ñatvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmim paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satam pi purisa-sahassam pi abhibhavitum sakkhissati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasālaṭṭhāne rañño gharaṃ karoṭha, imasmim hi okāse ṭhatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena atiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhante ayyassa vasanokūso' ti. 'Mama vasanokūso' ti mā cintayittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sūlaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karoṭhāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesum.

Athāmacca: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi² nesaṃ pitā santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana amhākaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhim manta-yimsu, 'Kumārā amhākaṃ sadisā Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāre, asadisā-sampayogena³ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jūti-sambhedam pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayam bhaginīhi yeva saddhim saṃvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁴ Te jūti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginim mātittṭhāne ṭhapetvā avasesābhi saṃvāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vadḍhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginiyā kuṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni gattāni ahesum. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhim ekato nisajjaṭṭhānabhojanādini karontūnaṃ pi upari ayaṃ rogo saṃkamatīti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya taṃ yāne āropetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-saṃkhepena⁵ pokkharaniṃ khaṇāpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhojanīyena saddhim taṃ pakkhipitvā upari paṭicchādetvā paṇsum datvā pakkamimsu. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rājā kuṭṭha-rogi orodhehi⁶ ca nātakehi ca jigucchiyamāno, tena saṃvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araññaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-salaṃ

¹ Bm ekekaṃ . . . na sakkhissati.

² Bm kumārake, asadisā-payoge.

³ Bm bhūmiyam.

⁴ Bm -rogo nāṭikitthihi ca orodhehi ca.

⁵ Bm sace.

⁶ Bm rocemāti, Sd karoceṃāti.

māpetvā]¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hutvā ito c' ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ susira-rukkaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantare soḷasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okūsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṇ ca vātapānaṇ ca yojetvā, nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgūra-kaṭṭhe aggim katvā rattim miga-sakuṇādinam³ sare³ suṇanto sayati. So 'asukasmim padese siho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmim vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabhāte tattha gantvā vighāsa-mānsaṃ ādāya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasam tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rāja-dhitāya sarira-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsum viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivarena sū vyagghaṃ disvā bhītā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pūto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti.' 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahūrājassa dhītā sāmīti.'⁴ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakkā sāmīti.' 'Kim kārāṇā' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthīti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattim pucchitvā khattiya-mānena anikkhamantiṃ 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānāpetvā, nisseṇiṃ datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ netvā, sayam paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁵ na cirass' eva arogaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ katvā, tāya saddhim saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sū pathama-saṃvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ soḷasakkhattuṃ vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattimsa bhātaro ahesuṃ. Te anupubbena vuddhipatte⁶ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāpesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko Rāma-rañño nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁷ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānāma' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti cāha.⁸ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattim pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesam

¹ SS omit.² Bm sūkarādinam sadde.³ Bm datvā.⁴ SS omit.⁵ Bm sañjānitvā āha: 'Janāma deva tumhe' ti.⁶ Bm mūla-phalāni.⁷ Bm dhītāmbhīti.⁸ Bm vuddhippatte.

mātivāṇsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā rañño ūrocesi. So 'Pitaraṃ ānessūmīti' caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaraṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti'¹ yāci. So 'Alaṃ tāta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rukkhaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ māpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā taṣsa nagarassa kola²-rukkhaṃ apanetvā katattā Kola-nagaran ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattā Vyagghapajjan³ ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaraṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tātā tumhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyā mātulā honti, mātuladhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ dussa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tū nahānatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruccati, so taṃ gaṇhatūti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tāsu nahātvā⁴ sisāṃ sukkhāpayamāṇāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchimsu taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sāvetvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakyā-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhakaṃ nūtakaṃ eva te' ti tunhī ahesuṃ.

Ayaṃ Sakyā-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ teṣaṃ Sākiya⁷-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvāha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṇso āgato. Tattha Bhagavā Sākiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ te ratthasmā pabbajitā Himaranta-passe pokkharaniyā tire ti ādim āha.

Tattha sammantīti vasanti.

Sakyā vata bho ti ratthamhā pabbajitā araññe vasantā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṇsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakyā,⁸ samatthā paṭibālū ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggamaṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca neṣaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā etesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi etesaṃ gahapati-vaṇsena sambheda-mattam pīti evaṃ Sakyā-vaṇsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambattha-vaṇsaṃ pakāseto rañño kho paṇḍiti ādim āha.

¹ Bm sampaticchāti.

² Bm Vyagghapathan.

³ Sd āgamaṃsu; Bm āgamaṃsu.

⁴ Bm Sakyā.

⁵ Sd kola (twice).

⁶ Bm nhatvā; SS nahāntva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakyā).

⁸ Bm sakkā.

*Kaṇhaṃ nama*¹ *janestti* kāḷa-vaṇṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-massu-dāṭhikaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi.

Paccābhāsīti.² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena palāyitvā dvāraṃ pidhāya ṭhitesu ghara-mānusakesu ito c'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādini vadanto, uccā-saddam akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantam etad avocun* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavan*-ti-ādi-vacanaṃ avocum. Tesam kira etad ahosi, 'Ambaṭṭho ambhākaṃ ācariyassa jetṭhantevāsi, sace mayaṃ evarūpe ṭhāne eka-dve-vacana-mattam pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no acariyassa santike paribhindissatīti' upārambha-mocanattam etaṃ avocum. Cittena pan'assa nimmada-bhūvaṃ ākaṅkhanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesam pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Asmiṃ vacane ti attanū uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Paṭi-mantetun* ti pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetun ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṭimantetun* ti uttaraṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddam karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa ne nissadde katvā Ambaṭṭhen'eva saddhiṃ kathemīti,' te māṇavake etad avoca.

Tattha mantavho ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā cintayimṣu 'Ambaṭṭho tāva "Dāsi-putto" sīti" vutto puna sīsaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññam pi kañci samaṇo Gotamo "Tvam dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ attam karissati. Ambaṭṭho attanā bandham⁴ puṭakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass'eva upari khipantā *Sujāto va bho Gotamāti* ādim āhaṃsu.

20. *Sahadhammiko* ti sahetuko sakūraṇo.

Akāma vyākātabbo ti attanā anicchantena pi vyākāritabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama; Sdt kaṇhamāñ; Sh kaṇha.

² Sdh pacyābhāsīti; Bm pabyābhāsīti.

⁴ Bm bandha-.

³ Bm dhovatha.

Aññena vā aññam paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññam vacanam paṭicarissasi, ajjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puṭṭho, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānāmīti ādīni vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññam paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi cāti, pucchitaṃ pañham jūnanto va akathetu-kāmatāya utṭhāyāsanaṃ gamissasi vā.

Tuṇhī ahoṣṭi. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathāpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuṇhī bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuṇhī ahoṣi.

21. Vajiram pañimhi assāti *Vajirapāni*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarājā ti veditabbo.

Ādittan ti aggivanṇaṃ. *Sampajjalitan* ti suṭṭhu pajjalitaṃ. *Sajotibhūtan* ti samantato joti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jāla-bhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisā dāṭhā bhayānakāni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā ṭhito. Kasmā pan'es' āgato ti ? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpanatthaṃ. Api ca : 'Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya appossukka-bhāvaṃ āpanne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā : "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetha,¹ tumbhākaṃ āṇāya avattamāne pana mayaṃ vattāpessūma, tumbhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu ambhākaṃ āṇā-cakkaṃ" ti patiṇṇaṃ akāsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ aññe pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaru assa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vāde anotarantaṃ ṇatvā yakkhaṃ āvāhetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesīti' vadeyyuṃ, tasmā Bhagavā c'eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimsu. Anto-kucchi viparivattamānā³ mahāravaṃ ravi.⁴ So 'Anne pi nu

¹ So Bm desetu.

² Bm parivattamāno.

³ Bm āvāhetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm viravi.

kho passantīti' olokento kassa ci lomahaṇsa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayaṃ mam eva uppannam, sacāham "Yakkho" ti vakkhāmi, "Kim tuyh'eva¹ akkhini atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisvā Samanena Gotamena vāda-samghāte pakkhitte² va yakkham passasīti" vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññaṃ paṭisaraṇam atthi aññatra Samanā Gotamā' ti maññaṃāno, *Atha kho Ambaṭṭho mānaro . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca.*

Tāṇa³ gavesīti tāṇan ti⁴ gavesamāno. Lena⁵-gavesīti leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. Saraṇa-gavesīti saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhatīti taṇam, nilīyanti etthāti leṇam, sariṇātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayaṃ hiṇsati viddhaṇsetīti attho. Upanisiditvā ti upagamma hetthāsane nīsiditvā. Brūmetūti vadatu.

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapadan* ti, dakkhiṇa-patho ti pākāṭam Gaṅgāya dakkhiṇato pākāṭa⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇūpathe bahū tāpasā⁹ honti. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārūdhesi. So tassa upakāram disvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam te demi, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhāti.' So āha 'Na me ūcariya aññena mantena kiccaṃ atthi, yass' ūnubhāvena āvudham na parivattati tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-agamanīyaṃ Ambaṭṭham nāma vijjaṃ adāsi. So tam vijjaṃ uggahetvā tatth'eva vīmaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressūmīti,' isi-vesam gaṇetvā Okkākassa santikaṃ āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahme mante* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-mante.

Ko n' era re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ Sch tumhe va; Bm tavam eva.

² St Bm taṇam.

³ Bm leṇam; SS lena (thrice).

⁴ So pariṇātīti; Bm saratīti.

⁵ Bm Brahmana-tāpasā.

⁶ Bm samghāte pakkhitto.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm omits.

So taṃ khurappan ti, So taṃ rājā māretu-kāmatāya sannihitaṃ¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n'eva khipitum na apanetum asakkhi. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjāta-sedo bhayena vedhamāno atthāsi.

*Amacca ti mahā-amaccā. Pārisajjā ti itare parisāvacarā.*²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kisavaccha³ - tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vuṭṭhiyā sakala-raṭṭhaṃ vīnaṭṭhaṃ, Nālikīro⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjunō ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayaṃ pavittho' ti cintayantā bhayena etaṃ sotthi bhadante ti ādi-vacanā avocum.

Sotthi bharissati rañño ti. Idaṃ vacanaṃ Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṇhī hutvā tato aneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tumbhākaṃ raññā amhādisassa⁵ isino khurappaṃ sandahantena⁶ bhūriyaṃ kammaṃ katan' ti ādini ca vatvā pacchā abhāsi.

*Udāyissatīti*⁷ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁸-mutthi viya vippakiri-yissatīti.⁹ Idaṃ so 'Janaṃ tāsessūmīti' musā bhaṇati, sara-tthambhana¹⁰ -matte yeva hi' ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nāññatra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es'eva nayo.

Pallomo ti panna-lomo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi' ssa na bhavissatīti. Idaṃ kira so 'Sace me rājā taṃ dārikaṃ dassatīti' paṭiññaṃ kāretvā avaca.

Kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpestti. Tena 'saro otaratūti' mante parivatti, te kumārassa nābhiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

Dhītaraṃ adāsetti, sisam dhovitvā adāsaṃ bhujissam¹¹ katvā dhītaraṃ adāsi, ulāre ca naṃ ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā ti. Idaṃ Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambaṭṭho Sakyānaṃ nāti hotīti' pakāsento tassa samassāsanatthaṃ aha. Tato Ambaṭṭho ghaṭi - satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsītivā 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ "na nāsessūmīti"¹² ekena pakkhena nātiṃ karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmīti' cintesi.

¹ Bm sannahitaṃ (see below, note 6).

² Bm parisā janā.

³ SS Nālikī-rañño; Bm nālikero.

⁴ Bm sannayhantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ Bm thusa.

⁶ St oṭthamba; So sārattthaṃ bhanā; Bm sāra-saṇṭhambhana.

⁷ Sedh bhuñjissam; Bm bhūjissam.

⁸ Bm Kisavaccha.

⁹ Bm mādissassa.

¹⁰ Bm Undriyissatīti.

¹¹ Bm vippakarissatīti.

¹² Bm maṃ tosessāmāti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññāṃ karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvāṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpessāmīti,'¹ Khattiya-vaṇsaṃ dassetuṃ uttarīṃ desanāṃ vaddhento *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho* ti ādim āha.

Tattha idhāti imasmim loke.

Brāhmaṇesūti Brāhmaṇānaṃ antare.

Āsanāṃ vā udakāṃ vā ti aggāsanāṃ va aggodakāṃ vā.

Saddhe ti matake uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipāke* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yaññe* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhune* ti pāhunaṇānaṃ kata-bhatte, paṇṇākūra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' ssāti api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āvaṇaṃ vā assa andraṇaṃ vā ti Brāhmaṇa - kaññāsu nivāraṇaṃ bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmaṇa-dārikaṃ labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvaṃ appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthiṃ pariyesitvā.

Kismicid eva pakaraṇe ti kismicid eva dose, Brāhmaṇānaṃ ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assa*³ *puṇēdāti* bhasma-puṇena, sīse chārikaṃ okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmin* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye golla-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmim gottam paṭisaranti 'Ahaṃ Gotamo, ahaṃ Kassapo' ti, tesu loke golla-paṭisārieu khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumatā mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ñāṇena saddhiṃ saṃsanditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññatā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno* ti idaṃ padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho cintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, carāṇaṃ pañca sīlāni, tayidaṃ ambhākāṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ S^b jānāpemiṭi.

² Bm bhassa-.

³ Bm saṃsandetvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm janitasim.

carāṇa-sampanno ce seṭṭho, mayam eva seṭṭhā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-carāṇam pucchanto, *Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama carāṇam katamā sa vijjā* ti āha. Ath' assa Bhagavā taṃ Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jūti-vādādi-paṭisaṃyuttam vijjā-carāṇam patikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-carāṇam desetu¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti* ādim āha.

Tattha *jāti-vādo* ti jātiṃ ārabhha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idam vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-vāda-vinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde vinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhusam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayam no vijjā-carāṇa-sampadā nātum vaṭṭatīti' cintetvā, puna vijjā-carāṇam⁶ pucchi. Ath' assa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabhuti vijjā-carāṇam dassetum *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carāṇa-pariyāpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti carāṇasmin' ti aniyātetvā.⁷ *Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmin* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesī. Kasmā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthi, tasmā 'Carāṇa-vasena-niyyātiyamāne⁸ te mayam pi carāṇa-sampannū' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supinena pi na diṭṭha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyātentō *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmim . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti carāṇasmin* ti āha. Ettāvatā atṭha pi samāpattiyo carāṇan ti niyyātītā honti. Vipassanā-nāṇato paṭṭhūya atṭhavidhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātītā.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampūpuṇanto, avisahamāno vā.

¹ St Bm dassetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Bm bhūsam dhunanto.

³ na laggāma; SS omit t.n.n.

⁴ Bm aniyād^o (thrice).

⁵ Bm -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Bm avakkhasi.

⁷ Bm carāṇa-sampadam.

⁸ So -yamāno; Sb -yamam ne.

*Khāriṃ vidham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khārīti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tāpasa-parikkhārā. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khāribharitaṃ kūcam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khāri-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khārīti kūjassa nūmaṃ, vividhan ti bahum⁵ kamaṇḍalu-ādi-parikkhāraṇa ti vaṇṇayanti.

Paratta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiṅgahaṇa-pādadhovanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricaraṇako, kāmāṇi ca guṇādhiko pi khīṇāsava-sūmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen' eva paricārako hoti. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, guṇavasena pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lūmako yeva. Kasmā pana tāpasa-pabbajjā sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇa ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tāpasa-pabbajjāvasena osakkissati. Imasmim hi sāsane pabbajitvā tisso sikkhā pūretum asakkontaṃ⁶ lajjī' sikkhā-kāmā 'N' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā' ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁸ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuradhārūpamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tāpasa-pabbajjā pana sukarā c'eva bahujana-sammata cāti' vibbhamitvā tāpaso hoti. Añño taṃ diṇvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumbūkamaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, aham pi etth' eva pabbajjūmīti' etassa anusikkhanto tāpaso hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño pīti kamena tāpasā bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nūma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa īdisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ ahoṣīti' suti-mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā tāpasa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṃ vināsa-mukhaṇa ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭaṇa ti kanda-mūla-phala-gaṇaṭṭhaṃ kuddālaṇi c'eva piṭakaṇi ca. Gāma-sāmaṇaṃ vā ti-vijjācaraṇa-sampadādīni anabhisambhūanta, kasi-kammādīhi ca jīvitam nipphādetum dukkhaṇa ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ vividham (see Udāna VI. 2).

² Bm -sujā-cāmar-.

³ SS vividho (but see C. 5. 11. 2. and the O.C. at Pāc. 86. 2. 2).

⁴ St Bm kājo, kūjaṃ.

⁵ Bm bahukaṃ.

⁶ St Bm asakkantā.

⁷ Sd lajjī-; Bm lajjino.

⁸ Bm parivajjanti.

kuhāpanattham gāma-sāmate vā nigama-sāmate vā aggisālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādihi c'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karaṇa-vasena aggiṃ paricaranto acchati.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā ti catumukham dānāgāraṃ karitvā.¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pānīyam upaṭṭhapetvā āgatāgate pānīyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantā pānīyam pivitvā parituttā bhatta-putaṃ vā taṇḍulādini vā denti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā ambila-yāguādini katvā bahutaraṃ āmisa-gaḥaṇattham, kesaṃ ci tāni deti, kesaṃ ci bhatta-pacana-bhājanādini deti, tehi pi dinnaṃ āmisaṃ vā pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni² vā gaṇhāti. Tani vaḍḍhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaḍḍhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggaham karoti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapeti. Inaṃ sandhāy'etaṃ vuttaṃ *catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā acchattī*.

*Tam ahaṃ yathā.sattiṃ yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmi*ti idaṃ paṇ'assa paṭipatti-mukham, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjati.

Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā honti. Kathaṃ? Atthavidhā hi tūpasā: saputtabhariyā uñchā-cariyā³ anaggapakkhikā⁴ asāmapūkā asammutthikā⁵ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhojino⁶ paṇḍupalāsikā ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo viya kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā vasanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo' nāma pabbajitassa ayutto' ti lāyana-maddanaṭṭhānesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādini samkaddhitvā pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te uñchā-cariyā⁸ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vihiṃ āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjanan nāma ayuttan' ti gāma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkham gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhika⁹ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpakenāti?' gāmaṃ pavisitvā pakka-bhikkham eva

¹ Bm pānāgaram katvā.

² So pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇāni; Bm pubbaṇṇādini.

³ Sedt uñchā- (below Sdh lañjā-).

⁴ Bm pakkikū; MSS. anaggi (but SS all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7).

⁵ Bm ayamutthikā (SS below asammutthakā).

⁶ Bm bhojanā (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhoji).

⁷ Bm saputtadāra-bhāvo.

⁸ So ujjā; St uccā; Sdh lañjā.

⁹ Bm anaggipakkikū (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divase divase bhikkhā-pariyetṭhi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutṭhi - pāsāṇena ambātakādīnaṃ rukkhānaṃ tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā khādanti, te asamamutṭhikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāṇena tacamaṃ koṭṭetvā vicaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti danteḥ' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti, te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacamaṃ uppāṭetvā khādanamaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ pabbajitassāti' ledḍhu-daṇḍādīhi paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-bhojino² nāma. Ye pana 'Ledḍhu - daṇḍādīhi pūṭetvā paribhogo nāma asūruppo pabbajitassāti' sayamaṃ patitān' eva puppha-phala-palāsāni³ khādantū yūpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - vasena. Tattha ye nisinnatṭhānato anutṭhāya hatthena pāpuṇatṭhāne⁴ yeva patitaṃ gahetvā khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato aññaṃ rukkhamaṃ na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye taṃ taṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana atṭha pi tāpasa-pabbajjā imāhi catuḥi yeva saṃgahaṃ gacchanti. Kathaṃ? Etāsu hi saputtabhariyā ca uñchā-cariyā⁵ ca dūnāgāraṃ⁶ bhajanti, anaggapakkhika⁷ ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāraṃ bhajanti, asammutṭhikā⁸ ca danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanaṃ bhajanti, paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanaṃ bhajati. Tena vuttaṃ¹⁰ 'Ettāvata ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tāpasa-pabbajjā nidditṭhā hontīti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā saccariyakassa Ambatṭhassa vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya apāya-mukhaṃ pi apatta-bhāvaṃ dassetaṃ taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatṭhāti ādim āha. Taṃ uttānatthaṃ eva.

5. Atanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹¹ attanā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya āpāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹²

6. Dattikaṃ¹³ dinnakaṃ. Sammukhībhāvaṃ pi na dadātti. Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukhā-āvajjanin¹⁴ nāma

¹ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

³ Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍu-palāsādini.

⁵ Sd ucchā-.

⁷ Bm anaggipakkikā.

⁹ Sd adds ca; Bm pavatta-phala bhoji ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

¹⁰ Above p. 270.

¹² Bm aparipūramānena; SS -mūno.

¹¹ Bm āvatṭaniṃ; Sd āvajjanaṃ (niṃ below, comp. p. 265).

² Bm bhojanā.

⁴ Sd papuṇana-tṭhāne.

⁶ Bm agāraṃ.

⁸ Bm ayamutṭhikā.

¹¹ SS pi.

¹³ Sd yattinadan; Sdht nadan.

vijjam jānāti. Yadā rājā mahārahena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā rañño samīpe thatvā tassa alaṅkāraṇa nāmaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gahite 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna chaṇa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṃ āharathāti' vatvā, 'N' atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmū me dinno?' ti pucchi. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhā āvajjanim¹ māyaṃ² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvaṭṭetvā gahetvā gacchatīti āhaṃsu. Apare raññū saha tassa atisaṃhāya-bhāvaṃ asahantū āhaṃsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kuṭṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālīngatha parūmasatha, idaṃ ca kuṭṭhaṃ nāma kāya-saṃsagga-vasena anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhībhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena saha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmū sāṇi-pākāraṇaṃ anto thatvā bahi thitena tena saddhiṃ manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ tiro-dussan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dussam tenāti tiro-dussan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Dhammikan ti anavajjam. *Payatan*⁵ ti abhiharitvā dinnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa rañño Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adinnakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' assa sammukhībhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti nitṭham eva gantabban ti ayam ettha adhīppāyo. "Idaṃ pana kāraṇaṃ thatpetvā rājānaṃ c'eva Brāhmaṇaṃ ca na añño koci jānāti, tad etaṃ evaṃ rahassaṃ patichannam pi jānāti, addhā sabbaññu samaṇo Gotamo" ti nitṭham gaṇissatīti'. Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayaṃ ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo c'assa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesaṃ manta-nissita-māna-nimmaddana-tthaṃ uttarim desanam vaddhento, *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha. Idaṃ rājā* ti ādim āha.

¹ Bm āvaṭṭanim.

² S^t māsaṃ; Scdh mā; Bm āyaṃ (see below, line 23).

³ Bm khetta-vijjāya (see above, p. 93).

⁴ SS tiro-dussanena mante tiṇṇīti.

⁵ Bm payātan.

Tattha *rathūpatthare* ti rathamhi rañño *ṭhūnattham* attharivā *sajjita-padese*.

*Uggahi cāti*¹ *uggat-uggatehi* vā *amaccehi*.

Rājaññehitī *anabhisitta-kumārehi*.

Kaṇcid eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasmim padese *talākam* vā *mātikam* vā *kātum vaṭṭati*, *asukasmim gāmaṃ* vā *nigamaṃ* vā *nagaraṃ* vā *nivesetun* ' ti *evarūpa-pūkāṭa-mantaṇaṃ*.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yaṃ *īdisaṃ raññū* *mantitaṃ* *tad eva tādisaṃ* ' *eva sīsukkhepa-bhamukukkhepādīhi ākārehi manteyya*.

Rāja-bhaṇitan ti. *Yathū raññū bhaṇitaṃ* *tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham*, *api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham* *eva bhaṇitaṃ bhaṇatīti attho*.

8. *Parattāro* ti *pavattayitāro*.

Yesan ti *yesaṃ santakam*.

Manta-padan ti *veda*²-*saṃkhātāṃ mantam* *eva*.

Gitan ti *Aṭṭhakādīhi* *dasahi porūṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sājjhāyitaṃ*.

Paruttan ti *aññesaṃ vuttaṃ*, *vācitan* ti *attho*.

Samihitan ti *samupabbūḷham*,³ *rūsi-rūsi-kataṃ*⁴ *piṇḍaṃ* *katvā ṭhapitaṃ* ti *attho*.

Tad anugāyanti *etarahi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gītaṃ anugāyanti* *anusajjhāyanti*.

Tad anubhāsanti *taṃ anubhāsanti*, *idaṃ purimass' eva vevacanam*.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti *tehi bhāsitaṃ sajjhāyitaṃ anusa-jjhāyanti*.

Vācitaṃ anuvācanti *tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācanti*.

Seyyathādan ti *te katame* ti *attho*.

Aṭṭhako ti *adīni tesāṃ nāmāni*. *Te kira dibbena cakkhunā oloketvā parūpaghātāṃ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇena saha saṃsandetvā mantaṃ ganthesum*.⁵ *Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pūṇātipitādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vacaṇena saddhiṃ viruddhe*⁶ *akāṃsu*.

¹ Bm uggehi vāti.

² Bm samupabyūḷham.

³ Bm gandhimsu.

⁴ Bm bedattaya.

⁵ Bm rūsikataṃ.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjattī yena tvam isi bhaveyyāsi etaṃ kāraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavā yasmā 'Esa pucchiyamāno pi attano avatthūraṇa-bhāvaṃ ūatvā paṭivacanaṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā patiññānaṃ agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porāṇā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anitthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araṇṇāyatane pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalāhārā vasiṃsu, yadā katthaci gantu-kāmā honti iddhiyā ākāsen' eva gacchanti n'atthi tesam yānena kiccaṃ, sabba-disāsu ca tesam mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā² va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesam pākūra-purisa-guttīhi³ attho, iminā ca Ambatṭhena suta-pubbā ca⁴ tesam paṭipatti, tasmā imassa saccariyakassa tesam paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambatṭhāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *vicita-kāḷakan* ti vicinitvā apanīta-kāḷakaṃ.

*Veṭhakantapassāhīti*⁵ dussa-paṭṭadussa-veṇi-ādīhi veṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁶

Kuttavālehi ti sobhā-karaṇattham kappetum yutta-tṭhānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavūnaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti vuttā.

Ukkiṇṇa-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu.⁷ *Ukkhitta-palighāsūti*⁸ thapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsūti*. Ettha upakārikā ti paresam ārohaṇa-nivāraṇattham samantā nagara-pākārassa adhobhūge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarān' eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādisesu nagaresu vasantā pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kaṅkhā ti 'Sabbāññu na⁹ sabbāññūti' evaṃ saṃsāyo. *Vimattīti* tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Virūpā mati, vinicchetum asamatthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatṭhassa iminā attabhāvena magga-pātubhāvo n'atthi, kevalaṃ divaso vītvattati, ayaṃ kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanattam āgato, tam

¹ Sodh nirāgamandhā.

² So Bm guttīti.

³ Soht omit ca.

⁴ Sd veṭhakantipassāhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata°.

⁵ Sdt -thāsukāhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁶ Bm khata-.

⁷ Bm okkhitta-.

⁸ Sd am.

pi kiccaṃ na sarati, haṇḍ' assa sati-jananatthamṃ na yaṃ demīti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvū pana yaṃ Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nipannānaṃ¹ vā koci lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesitum na sakkoti, tthitānaṃ pana caṅkamantānaṃ vā sakkoti, āciṇṇa-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanatthamṃ āgata-bhūvaṃ nātvā utthāyāsanā caṅkamādhittānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā utthāyāsanā bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttam.

Samannestti gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānayaī.

Yebhuyyenāti pūthēna,² bahukāni addasa appūni na addasāti attho. Tato yūni na addasa tesam dīpanatthamṃ vuttam tthapetvā dve ti.

Kaṅkhatti, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchatti* tato tato tūni vicinanto kicchati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccatti* tūya vicikicchāya sannittānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasādati* tato 'Paripuṇṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ ayaṇ' ti Bhagavati pasādam nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vū dubbalā vimati vuttā, vicikicchāya majjhimā, anādhimuccanāya bulavati, asampasādena tehi tihi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgaṇāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Taṃ so vattha-paṭicchannattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jivhāya pabhūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento, tesu dvisu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhi ahoṣi vicikicchī.

12. *Tathārūpaṇ* ti. Kathaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttam⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milindaraññā pūthēna: "Atidukkaraṃ⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katan" ti. "Kim mahārūjāti"? "Mahājanena hirikaraṇa-okaṣaṃ Brahmāyu-brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsīnaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsīnaṃ soḷasa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ Sh Bm nippanānaṃ.

² Bm kūḷusaīya-bhāvo (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. But comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁴ Sd atidukkaraṃ; Bm Aha ca dukkaraṃ.

² Bm pāyena.

⁴ Bm Tam.

⁷ Sh antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinaṃ ti-sata-mūṇa-vānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyaṃ Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhisamkharitvā nivāsana-nivatthaṃ kāya-bandhana-baddhaṃ cīvara-pārūtaṃ chāyū-rūpaka-mattaṃ dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyaṃ² ditthe sati dittho³ yeva nanu bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpaṃ disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavēyya hadaya-māṇsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dasseyya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."

Ninnāmetvā ti nīharitvā. *Anumastti* kaṭhina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena c' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṭa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakūsito ti vedittabbo.

13. *Paṭimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attho.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathū ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attho.

15. *Aho vatāti* garaba-vacanam etaṃ. *Re* ti hīlana-vasena āmantanaṃ. *Paṇḍitakā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Evarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carakenāti, idaṃ 'Yūdiso tvam edise attha-carake hita-kārake sati puriso nirayaṃ y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatrāti' imam atthaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Āsajja āsajjāti ghaṭṭevū ghaṭṭetvā.

*Amhe pi*⁹ evaṃ upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pana Ambatṭho Pokkharāsātīti' ādīni vatvā evaṃ upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇaṃ ūvikuritvā suddadāsādībhāvaṃ¹⁰ āropetvā avaca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpitā ti adhippāyo.

Padasā yeva pavatṭestti pādena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, yaṃ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhiṃ rathaṃ abhirūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dassesi.

² Bm ditṭham.

³ Bm kutto.

⁴ Bm paṭimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁵ Sd amhāpi.

⁶ Bm tayā amhe.

⁷ Bm āruhitvā sūratthi hutvā.

⁸ St chāya.

⁹ Bm nīharitvā.

¹⁰ Bm kaṭhina-sūciṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgamanassa for a a.

¹² Bm suṭṭhu-dāsa.

¹³ Sd pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa tñānaṃ acchinditvā rathassa purato padasā yeva ¹ gamanam akāsi.

16. *Ativikālo* ti suṭṭhu vikālo, sammodaniya-kathāya pi kālo n'atthi.

17. *Āgamā nu idha* ² *bho* ti āgamā nu idha ³ *bho*.

19. *Adhivāsesi* sampaticchatu. *Ajjatanāyāli*, yam me tumhesu kāraṃ karoto ajja bhavissati puññaṃ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhārendī, Bhagavā kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ vā avopetvā ⁴ abbhantare yeva khantiṃ cārento ⁵ tuṇhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham, ⁶ manasā ca sampaticchīti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. *Paṇitenāti* uttamena. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthēna. *Santaṃpetvā* ti suṭṭhu tappetvā, paripunṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Samparāreṭvā* ti suṭṭhu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alaṃ' ti hattha-saññāya paṭikkhipāpetvā.

Bhuttārin ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Onīta* ⁷ *-patta-pāṇin* ti pattato onīta-pāṇiṃ, apanīta-hatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Onīta-patta-pāṇin* ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho onittam nānā-bhūtaṃ vina-bhūtaṃ pattam pāṇito ⁸ assāti onīta-patta-pāṇi. Tam onīta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovitvā ekamante pattam nikkipitvā nisinnā ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdīti Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ fiatva ekasmiṃ okāse nisīdīti attho.

21. *Anupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-kathaṃ. Anupubbikathā ⁹ nāma dānānantaraṃ silaṃ silānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ atthānaṃ dīpana-kathā. Ten' eva *seyyathidaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakūraṃ lāmaka-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmuikkānsikā ti sāmāṃ ukkānsikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitā sayambhu-ñāṇena diṭṭhāḷasādhāraṇā aññesan ti attho. Kū pana sū ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten' ev' āha *dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ* ti.

¹ Bm yovassa.

² Bm nu kho idha.

³ Bm dhārento.

⁴ Sdh ṇ throughout.

⁵ H. ānupubbikathā.

⁶ Bm nukhvidha.

⁷ Bm acopetvā.

⁸ Bm anuggahanattham.

⁹ Sdh Bm pāṇito.

Dhamma-cakkhun ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatti-ūkūra -dassanattham yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-saṃkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sesa-padesu pi. Tiṇṇā vi cikicchā anenāti tiṇṇa-vicikicchho. Vigatā kathaṃkathā assāti rigata-kathaṃkalho. Vesārajjappatto ti visārada-bhāvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha vattatīti aparapaccayo.*

Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca pākaṭam evāti.

Iti¹ Sumaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Ātthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² Bm adds tatiyaṃ.

IV.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTA-VANṆANĀ.

Evam me sutam . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Soṇadaṇḍa-suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgū nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgāti vuccati. Tasmim Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikan ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā o' eva nibaddha²-cārikā ca adhippetū.

Tadū kira Bhagavato dasa-sahassī-lokadhātum oloken-tassa Soṇadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nūṇa-jālassa anto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nūṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho assa upanissayo'³ ti vīmaṇisanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā mama santike āgantum na dassanti, so pana tesam vādaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇsāya⁵ ākārehi mama vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamissatīti,' pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno . . . pe . . . yena *Campā tad avasartīti.*

Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggarāya nāma rāja-mahesiya⁷ khūṇitattā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāṇi atthi. Tassa tīre samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² B^m nibandha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ B^m khvassūpanissayo.

⁴ B^m -tiṇsah'.

⁵ B^m rājagamahesiya.

⁶ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁷ B^m pañha-vissajjana.

⁸ So khūṇ°; B^m khaṇ°.

nīlādi-pañca-vanna-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vanaṃ. Tasmim Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vane viharati. Taṃ sandhāya Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadhenā Seniyenā Bimbisārenāti. Ettha so rājā Magadhbhānaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Seniyō. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sāra-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vanṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃhatā ti saṃghā, ekekissū disāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti saṃghī, pubbe nagarassa anto agaṇū bahi nikkhamitvā gaṇa-sampannā⁴ ti gaṇī-bhūtā.

Khattam āmantesi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇhaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samuttho mahāmatto, taṃ āmantesi.

Āgamentūti, muhuttaṃ patimānentaṃ⁷ āgacchantūti vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādisu rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesam nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesam nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti. Tasmim kira nagare dvīhi karaṇīyehi Brāhmaṇā sannipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vū. Tadā ca tasmim nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana santike manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete sannipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇīyenāti.* Te tassa gamanaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhuyyena ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, ayaṃ eva ca na gato. Svāyaṃ sace tattha gamissati addhū Samaṇassa Gotamassa āvaṭṭaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvaṭṭito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tato etassāpi geha-dvāre Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Hand' assa gamanantarāyaṃ karomāti' sammanta-yitvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃghā.

³ So Bm pucchita once only.

⁷ Bm patimānentaṃ (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁹ Bm uttama-.

¹¹ S^a asanipāto bhavissati; Bm sannipāto na bhavissatīti.

² Bm Bahū hutvā.

⁴ Bm gaṇataṃ pattā.

⁶ Bm paṇhe.

⁸ So vāsā; Sdt vāso.

¹⁰ Bm āvaṭṭaniya.

5. Tattha *iminā p' anṇenāti* iminā pi kāraṇena.

Evam ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhañña-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bharam hi Soṇa-daṇḍo ubhato sujāto* ti ādini kuraṇāni ūhaṃsu.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cāti. 'Bhoto mātā Brāhmaṇi mātu mātā Brāhmaṇi tassā pi mātā Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca*.

Saṃsuddha-gaḥaṇiko ti saṃsuddha¹-mātu-gaḥaṇi, kucchīti attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gaḥaṇiyū' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gaḥaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāva sattamaṃ pitāmaha-yugā ti, ettha pitu pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugaṃ pitāmaha-yugaṃ. Yugaṇ ti āyu-ppamāṇaṃ vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugaṃ, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisiṃ pitāmaha-yuga³-gaḥaṇen' eva gahitā. Evaṃ yāva sattamo puriso tāva saṃsuddha-gaḥaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho*⁴ *jāti-rādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuṭṭho* ti na upakkuṭṭho, na akkosam vā nindaṃ vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-rādena*. 'Iti pi hina-jātiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Adḍho ti issaro. *Mahaddhano* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nāgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhaviyam paṇsu-vālikā viya bahuṃ dhanam. Samano pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhūya udaraṃ pūretvā yāpetiti dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabhogo. Evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ guṇaṃ vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato aguṇaṃ yeva dassemāti' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dassanīyo* ti divasam pi passantānaṃ atitti-karaṇato dassana-yoggo. *Dassanen'* eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsādiko*.

¹ So Bm saṃsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

² Bm omits yuga.

³ Set putta; Sd panna; Bm laddha.

⁴ Mahā-sudassana Sutta, I. 62.

⁵ Bm anupakuṭṭho (always).

Pokkharatā vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatā vaṇṇa-pokkharatā, tāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyaṃ yutto ti attho. Porūṇa pan' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sarīraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharāṃ ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāni, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatā. Iti *paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti* uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyaṃ cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti setṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi setṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samannāgato ti attho. *Brahma-vaccasīti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samannāgato. *Akkhuddāvākāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarīre dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbān' eva te aṅga-paccaṅgūni dassaniyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti' dipenti.

Silam assa atthīti *silavā*. Vuddhaṃ vadḍhitam silam assāti *ruddha-sīhi*. *Vuddha-silenāti* vuddhena vadḍhitena silena. *Samannāgato* ti yutto. Idaṃ vuddha-sīli-padass' eva vevacanam. Sabbam etaṃ pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhūya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vāco ti ādisu kalyāṇā sundarā parimaṇḍala-padavyaṇṇanā vūcā assāti *kalyāṇa-vāco*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuraṃ vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇan ti udāhāra³-ghoso. Guṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavā ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁴ nāgarikitthiyā sukumālattena⁵ sadiṣā ti porī. Tāya *poriyā*.

Vissatṭhāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁶-vilambitādi-dosa-rahitāya.

Anelagalāyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yassa kassaci hi kathentassa elā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassa vācā elagalā nūma hoti, tabbiparītāyāti attho.⁷

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pākāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-samatthāya.

¹ Sc vuccasīti; S^d vadhasīti; Bm vacchasīti.

² Bm dassanāya.

³ Bm udāharāṇa.

⁴ Bm porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. sukumālattana; Bm sukhumālattana.

⁶ S^d sanditṭha; Bm sanniddha (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ Bm elā throughout; SS vary; Bm gal°; S^t gal°; S^c vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 6. 2; C. IV. 14. 6; M. V. 13. 9).

Jinno ti jarū-jinṇatāya jinno. *Vuddho* ti aṅga-paccaṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kūla-ppasūto ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rāja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Api ca *jinno* ti porūṇo, cira-kūla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-cariyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamma caraṇa-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Etam rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇa-daṇḍo, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādihi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttaṃ attano vaṇṇe rajjitum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tattha gamaṇaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suṇathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sujāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisū guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññaṃṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakūseti.

Mayam eva arahāmdti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasaṃkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasu mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya ussāva-bindu paritto lāmakō, evaṃ eva Samaṇassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya ambhakaṃ guṇā parittā lāmakū. Tasmā *mayam eva arahāna taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassandya upasaṃkamitun' ti*.

Mahantaṃ ṇāti-saṃghaṃ ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asīti kula-

¹ Sed kulavaṇṇo.

² Sc carasi; Sdt carayi.

³ Sdt guṇo.

⁴ Sdt gopadeladakaṃ.

⁵ Bm vuddhiyā yutto.

⁶ Sc suṇati; Bm suṇathāti.

⁷ SS. ko.

sahassāni piti-pakkhe asītin ti¹ evaṃ satṭhi-kula-sata-sahassam ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigatañ ca rehāsatṭhañ cāti, ettha rājagaṇe o'eva uyyāne ca sudhā-maṭṭa-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrū² katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanaṃ bhūmi-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ³ nāma. Eten tāva kula-pariyāyena āgataṃ. Tathāgatassa pana jātudivase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo puṇḍariko ti cattāro nidhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo aḍḍha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko puṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūrati yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ hirañña-surannaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditabbo.

Daharo va samāno ti taruṇo va samāno. *Susu-kūla-keso*⁵ ti sutṭhu-kūla-keso, añjana-vanna-keso va hutvā ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* latṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tiṇṇaṃ vayanāṃ paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmakānan ti anicchamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sāmī⁷-vacanaṃ. Assūni mukhe etesan ti *assu-mukhā*, tesam assu mukhānaṃ, assu-kilinna-mukhānan ti attho. *Rudantānan* ti kanditvā rodamaṇānaṃ.

Akkhuddāvakāso ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dassa-nāvakāso⁸ ti veditabbo.

Tatr' idaṃ vatthum. Rājagahe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum na sakkū'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisaṇa-kāle satṭhi-hatṭham veṇum gahetvā nagara-dvārassa bahi ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇum gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Veṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattaṃ pāpuṇi. Puna-divase dve veṇū ghaṭetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattam¹⁰ eva paññāyamāno 'Brāhmaṇa kiṃ karosīti' āha. 'Tumbākam pamāṇaṃ gaṇhāmīti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvam sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pitu-p. asīti k. sahassanīti.

² Bm satta-ratanānaṃ pure.

³ Bm uggatā tesu.

⁴ Bm lakkhaṇena.

⁵ Bm dassanāya okāso.

⁶ Bm kaṭṭi-mattam.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gatan.

⁸ Bm sukāla-; Sd Dussu-kāla-.

⁹ SS sāpi-.

¹⁰ St Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamissasi n' eva me pamāṇaṃ gahetum sakkhissasi. Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappa-sata-sahassaṇi ca tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyya. Atulo Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato appameyyo ' ti vatvā Dhamma-pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbuta akutobhaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahassāni amatam pivimsu.

Aparam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-sahassāni aṭṭha ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-tthatala-pādatalānaṃ puthulattena tiṇi yojana-satāni, aṅgulipabbāni paññūsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antaram paññūsa yojanaṃ, [mukhaṃ dvi-yojana-sataṃ ti-yojana-sataṃ gambhīram ti-yojana-sataṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, gīvā ti-yojana-sataṃ]⁵ nalātam⁶ ti-yojana-sataṃ, sisam nava-yojana-sataṃ. 'So 'ham ucco 'smi satthāraṃ oṇamitvā oloketum na sakkhissāmīti' n' āga-cchati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vaṇṇam sutvā, 'Yathā kathaṇci⁸ olokessāmīti' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu katareṇa dassessāmīti' cintetva, 'ṭhitako nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññūyati, nipanno v' assa attā⁹ dassessāmīti,' 'Ānanda gundha-kuṭi-pariveṇe mañcakam paññūpehīti' vatvā, tattha siha-seyyam kappesi. Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nipannam Bhagavantam gīvam unnāmetvā nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candaṃ viya ullokesi. 'Kim idaṃ Asurindāti' ca vutte, 'Bhagavā oṇamitvā¹¹ oloketum na sakkhissāmīti n' āgaūchin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggaṃ eva katvā dānaṃ dinnan 'ti. Tam divasaṃ Rāhu saraṇam agamāsi. Evaṃ Bhagavā *akhuddāvakaṃ dassanāya*.

¹ Bm omits.

² Bm imettham (comp. Dbp. 196; SS omit the verses).

³ SS omit

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm nalātam.

⁶ Sd nāgacchāti; Bm cintetvā nūgacchi.

⁷ So Bm kathaṇci ca.

⁸ St attānam.

⁹ So Bm nabha-

¹⁰ Bm onametvā.

¹¹ So Bm n'āgacchin (cch separately).

Otu-pārisuddhi-silena *silavā*. Tam pana silam ariyam uttamam parisuddham, tenāha *ariya-silā* ti. Tad etaṃ ana-vajjaṭṭhena¹ kusalam, tenāha *kusala-silā* ti. *Kusalena silenāti* idam assa vevacanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītim pi pāṇa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussū maggaphalāmatam pivanti. Tasinā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyānam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Khīṇa-kāma-rāgo ti, ettha kūmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesū khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpallo ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvāra-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vū pūti-kūyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evaṃ-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sāriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedāya Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Api ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpam purekkhāro, na pāpam purato katvā carati pāpam na icchatīti attho. *Kassā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhim paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hitasukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ āgacchantīti, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchissāmāti' āgacchanti. Tattha keci pucchāya vū dosam vissajjana-sampaticchane⁸ vū asamatthatam salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisidanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṃ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussūham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi tesam vimatiyo, tīraṇi patvā mahā-samuddassa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -atṭhana; S⁴ -atṭhūna.

² Bm . . . pa . . . kelāyanā paṭikelāyanā.

³ S⁴t cāpala-; Bm cāpallā.

⁴ Bm purakkhitvā.

⁵ So sampavissajjane; S⁴ sampavijjane.

⁶ Bm bahūnam (twice).

⁷ Not in SS.

⁸ Bm pañham pucchitum.

*Ehi-sāgata*¹-*vāḍḍti* deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu tam tam attano santike² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgatan' ti evaṃ-vūḍḍiti attho.

Sakkhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sūkhalyaṃ? 'Yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā' ti³ ādinā nayena vutta-sūkhalyena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo.⁵ Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisūnaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyan' ti ādinā nayena sabbaṃ addhāna-darathaṃ vūpasamento viya paṭhamataraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakūṭiko ti, yathā ekacce parisam katvā⁶ thaddha-mukhā saṃkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padunaṃ vikasati⁸ puṇṇa-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujjita-mukhā viya sampattāya parisūya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samaṇo pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmā mayaṃ idh 'āgatā' ti vippaṭisāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsiti bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na niratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāme vā ti, yathā kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddavo na hoti. Paṇsupisūcakādayo eva hi manusse vihetthenti,⁹ te tūsaṃ ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-balena pi na amanussā manusse vihetthenti.

Samghī ti ādisu anusāsitaḥ sayam vā uppādito saṃgho assa atthīti *saṃghī*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthīti *gaṇī*. Purima-padassa vā vevacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. *Puthu-tittha-karānaṃ* ti bahunnaṃ¹⁰ tittha-karānaṃ.

¹ Bm svāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisandhāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassan' eva ca.

⁵ Bm vihetthenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sdt mudā-vacano.

⁸ Sc Bm patvā.

⁹ Sc vikasiti; Bm vikasitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sdt bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-matta-kenāpi kāraṇena. Samudāgacchatīti samantato udūgacchati, abhivaddhati.

Atithino te hontīti te amhākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpuṇāntīti jānāmi.

Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten¹ eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Pag eva mūdisenāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ :

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhaṇeyya vaṇṇam
Kappam pi ce aññam abhāsamūno.
Khiyetha kappo cira-dīghamantare
Vaṇṇo na khiyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imam pava Satthu² guṇa-kathaṃ sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimso : '*Yathā Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇo bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇe jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimso. Tasmā *evaṃ vutte te Brāhmaṇā ti-ādi vuttam.*

Tattha *alam evāti* vuttam eva. *Api puṭaṇsenāti*, puṭaṇsaṃ³ vuccati pātheyyam, pātheyyam⁴ gahetvā pi upasaṃkamitum vuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭo aṇse assāti puṭaṇso. Tena puṭaṇsena. Aṇsena pātheyya-putaṃ vahantenāpiti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vanasaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-saṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaraṃ pavittassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ti.* Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimso : 'Sace no micchū-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotīti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammū-ditṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ sīsena bhūmiṃ paharantaṃ' eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanā evāti ?" vakkhūmāti.'

¹ Bm tathārūpen'.

² Bm putoṣenāti puṭosaṃ.

³ B adds Puṭaṇsenāti pi paṭho. Tassattho.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Bm tam.

Nāma-gottan ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventi nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāseṭṭho nāma Kaccāyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventi nāma. Ete kira daḷiddā jinṇā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākaṭā bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akāṃsu.

Ye pana *tuṇhī-bhūtā nistāpimsu* te *kerāṭikā* c' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha *kerāṭikā* 'Ekam dve *kathā*-sallāpe pi karonto vissāsiko hoti, atha vissāse sati ekam dve bhikkhā adātum na yuttan' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā *tuṇhī* nisidanti. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci *tuṇhī-bhūtā* nisidanti.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivittakkaṇ* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kūlato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cintayamāno nisinno, kin nu kho cintetīti' āvajjanto, attano cetusā tassa cittam aññāsi. Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṇ aññāyāti*.

Vihaññattī vighātam āpajjati.

13. *Anuriloketrā parisān* ti. Bhagavatā saka-samaye pañha-pucchanena uduke miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹-kāya-citto hutvā parisam saṃgaṇhanattham 'Ditṭhi-sañcaren'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuriloketvā parisam Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujam paggaṇhantānan ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujam paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti attho. Sujāya diyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantānan ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañham vissajjesi. Bhagavā pana visesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dassanattham *Imesaṃ paṇāti* ādim āha.

17. *Etad arocun* ti, 'sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loke Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nūseti no ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo, hand' assa vādam paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocum.

¹ Sct samassattha.

² Sd bhagavanto; Bm bhonto.

³ So sacaren'; Bm sañjānen'.

⁴ Bm paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Apavadattī paṭikkhipati. *Anupakkhandattī* anupavisati. Idam 'sace tvam pasāda-vasena Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kūmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa¹-samayam bhindīti' adhippāyena āhaṃsu.

18. *Etad avocāti*. 'Imesu Brāhmaṇesu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicarantesu ayaṃ kathā pariyosūnaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissadde katvā² Soṇadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ *Sace*³ *kho tumhākaṃ* ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāti* sukāraṇena.⁴

20. *Samasamo* ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samataṃ⁵ sama-bhū-vena samo, sabbākārena samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmīti, bhaginiyā-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhūya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāseyyāti attha-bhañjakaṃ musū-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṇṇo karissatīti abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatīti attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetīti." Evam pi sīlam eva sūdhessati. Tasmim hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhosīti' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādayo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tato Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātūṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatīti?' Tassa vimaṇsan-atthaṃ *Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhotā ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā ti, yasmiṃ puggale sīlaṃ tatth' eva paññā. Kuto dussīle paññā ti paññā-rahite vā jaḷe eḷamūge kuto⁹ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññāṇan* ti sīlaṃ ca paññāṇan ca.¹⁰ Paññāṇan ti paññā yeva.

22. *Evam etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Bm brahmaṇassa.

² Bm sace nu.

³ Bm samattaṃ.

⁴ So kareyyaṃ; Bm katheyya.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ Sch nissaddetvā; Sdt nissandetvā.

⁷ Bm saha kāraṇena.

⁸ Bm -padipanaṃ sandhūy' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti; Bm kathite . . . pañhe.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Bm adds sīla-paññāṇan.

nam anujānanto āha. Tattha *sīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catu-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññam dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlam satthi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍam
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhāpetvā¹ sīlena paññam
dhovivā arahattam gaṇhāti, Katthaka² sāla-pariveṇe Mahā³-
Satthivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-mañce nipajjitvā
balava-vedanāya nitthanante,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theram
passissāmīti' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre thito tam saddam sutvā
pucchi: 'Kissa saddo ayan' ti? 'Therassa nitthanana⁶-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya satthi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na katam. Na dāni tam vandissāmīti' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhim vanditum gato. Tato upatthāka-daharo theram āha,
'Kim no bhante lajjāpetha.'⁷ Saddho rājā vipphaṇṇasārī hutvā
"na vandissāmīti" gato' ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumhākaṃ nitthanana⁸-saddam sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsam karoṭhāti' vatvā, vedanam vikkham-
bhetvā⁹ arahattam patvā daharassa saññam akāsi:¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānam amhe vandūpehīti.' Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira theram vandathāti' āha. Rājā suṃsumāra-¹¹
patitena theram vandanto: 'Nāham ayyassa arahattam
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyam pana thātvā rakkhita-sīlam
eva vandāmīti' āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññam dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-samvaro n' atthi, ugghatitāññutāya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlam dhovivā
saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlan dhovati nāma, seyyathāpi Santati mahāmatto.¹²

Katamaṃ pana tam Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānam samaye pañca sīlāni sīlan ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahāṇa-paññam¹³ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghātetvā; Scd omit.

² Bm Kandara.

³ So Scd.

⁴ Bm thero . . . nitthunanto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-110, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ SS nitthana; Bm nitthunha.

⁷ Scd lajjāpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nitthuna.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm suṃsumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dhp. Com. pp. 306-311.

¹³ SS omit paññam; Bm omits uggahāṇa.

visesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa uttari-visesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paṇṇaṃ phala-paṇṇaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ kathetu-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā paṇṇa ti āha.* Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena paṇho vissajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssaḥaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā vissajjitaṃ sakkuṇeyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhissaṃ paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati asakkontassa pana na-sakkomīti-vacane doso n' atthīti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā va mayan ti* ādim āha. Tattha *ettaka-paramā ti* 'ettakaṃ sīla-paṇṇānaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhākaṃ, te mayam ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsitaṃ etassa atthaṃ na jāṇumāti' attho.

23. Ath' assa Bhagavā sīla-paṇṇāna³-mūla-bhūtassa Tathā-gatassa uppādato pabhuti sīla-paṇṇānaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato ti* ādim āha. Tass' attho Sūmaṇṇa-phale vutta-nayen' eva veditaḃbo. Ayaṃ pana viseso. Idha tividham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmin' ti evaṃ sīlam icc eva nīyātitaṃ,⁴ paṭhamajjhānādīni cattāri jhānāni atthato⁵ paṇṇā-sampadā. Evaṃ paṇṇā-vasena pana aniyātetvā vipassanādi-paṇṇāya padaṭṭhāna-bhūva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paṇṇāto⁶ paṭṭhāya paṇṇā nīyātita ti.

24. *Scātanāyāti* padassa attho ajjatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva veditaḃbo.

26. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo pacchima-vaye ṭhito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, nattā⁷ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano nattu-bhāvam⁸ pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsīti' ⁸ paribhaveyya.

Āsanā me taṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Mama agāravana avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ B^m ca tesam.

² B^m niyyāda^o (three times).

³ B^m paṇṇāto.

⁷ B^m natta-bhāvam.

³ B^m paṇṇāya.

⁴ S^c atthahato; S⁴ attato.

⁶ B^m putta-nattā.

⁸ S^c vuṭṭhatiti; S^c vuṭṭhāsītī.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utṭhahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi c' eva mayā ca nūtam vaṭṭati. Tasmā *Asanā me etaṃ bharaṃ Gotamo paccutṭhānaṃ dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sadiso kuhako dullabho, Bhagavati³ pan' assa agūravam nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evaṃ vadati. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyāti* ūdisu taṃkhaṇānurūpāya dhamma-kathāya diṭṭha-dhammika-samparāyikaṃ atthaṃ *sandassetvā*,⁴ kusala-dhamme *samādapetrā* gaṇhāpetvā, tatth' eva ca naṃ⁵ *samuttejetvā* sa-ussāhaṃ katvā, tūya ca sa-ussābatāya⁶ aññehi ca vijjamāna-guṇehi *sampahaṇsetvā* dhamma-ratana-vassaṃ vassitvā, *utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi*.

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṃ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vassaṃ vassante visesaṃ nibbatetum⁷ nāsakkhi. Kevalam assa āyatim nibbānatthāya vāsanū-bhāgiyā ya⁸ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣīti.

⁹ Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Atṭhakatthāya
Soṇadaṇḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ Bm nāsana (twice).

³ Bm Bhagavato.

⁵ Sd tattha vacanaṃ; St tattha ca nā; Bm tattha naṃ.

⁶ Sd c' assa uss°; Bm ca uss°.

⁸ Bm -bhāgiyāya (omits va).

¹⁰ Bm adds catuttham.

² Bm utṭhahissāmi.

⁴ Bm sandassitvā.

⁷ Sd niddhantetum.

⁹ Bm begins iti.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.¹

1. *Evaṃ me sutam . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti* Kūṭadanta-suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārū. Tesāṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purima-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmajāle-vutta-sadisū va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchataṛa-satānti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-mendakā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāḷiyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāḷiyaṃ pana anāgatānam pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhinaṃ satta-satta-satāni sampiṇḍitān' evāti veditabbāni. Sabba⁴-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūṇūpanitānti*⁵ bandhitvā ṭhapanatthāya yūpa-samkhātaṃ thūṇaṃ upanītāni.

5. Paṭivasantīti yaññānubhavanatthāya parivasanti.⁶

9. *Ti-vidhan* ti, ettha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanū, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Soḷasa-parikkhāraṇ* ti soḷasa-parivūraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubban* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhiṃ uddharitvā purato rūsiṃ karonto viya bhava-paṭicchannaṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassento āha.

Mahā-vijito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahū-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kuṭa- (throughout).

² Sed 'to.

³ SS. 'pitaniti (see J. 3. 45).

⁴ See above, p. 41.

⁵ Bm satta.

⁶ Sct Bm paṭiv-.

maṇḍalam vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito tveva saṅkhaṃ agamūsi.

Adḍho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana adḍho hoti, ayaṃ pana na kevalaṃ adḍho yeva, mahaddhana, mahatā aparimāṇa-saṅkheṇa dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahantā ulārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-piṇḍa-vasena c'eva suvaṇṇamāsaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena ca jūtarūpa-rajatassa pahūtātāya pahūta-jālarūpa-rajato,¹ aneka-koṭi-saṅkheṇa jātū-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittīti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ nānāvidhālaṅkāra-suvaṇṇa-rajata-bhājanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo. Satta - ratana - saṃkhātassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-dhanassa sabba-pubbapaṇḍāparaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhaññassa ca pahūtātāya pahūta - dhana - dhañño. Idam assa devasika-paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana - dhañña-vasena vuttam. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgaro ti. Koso vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidahitvā ṭhapita-dhanena paripuṇṇa-koso, dhaññaena ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro ti attho. Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthī assā rathā raṭṭhan³ ti, tividham koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhāgāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, tam sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro.

Udapāḍṭti uppajji. Ayaṃ kira rūjā ekadivasam ratanā-valokana-cārikam nāma nikkhanto. So bhaṇḍāgārikam pucchi, 'Tāta idam evam bahum dhanam kena saṃgharitan'⁴ ti? 'Tumbhakaṃ pitāmahādihi yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā' ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgharitvā te kuhiṃ gatā' ti? 'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam nām' etaṃ pahūya gamaniyam eva, no ādāya gamaniyan' ti. Atha rūjā nivattitvā siri-gabbhe nisinno Adhigatā kho me ti ādi cintesi, tena vuttam Eram cetaso parivattakko udapāḍṭti.

¹ Bm pahuta (always).

³ Bm patti.

⁵ Bm patta.

² Bm nidahitvā.

⁴ Bm saṃgharitan (saṃgharitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetrā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayaṃ kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma ekena paṇḍitena saddhiṃ mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutāpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayaṃ rūjā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khīra-dadhi-taṇḍulādike dāna-sambhāre ūharantūnaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corā vilumpissanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ūkulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi 'ssa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, handa naṃ etam atthaṃ nūpemi.'² Tato tam atthaṃ nūpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim ūha.

11. Tattha *sakaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakehi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhanā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kārī assāti akattabbakārī adhamma-kārī bhaveyya.

Dassu-khīlan ti cora-khīlaṃ. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādinā. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Sataṃ gaṇhatha sabhaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, pañca-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsiñcanaṃ gīvāya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanan ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbājanāyāti* raṭṭhato nihaṇaṇena. *Samūhanissāmīti* sammā hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūhanissāmi.

Hatāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantīti ussāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetūti, dinne appahonte puna aññaṃ pi bijaṇ ca bhattaṇ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṇ⁴ ca sabbhaṃ detūti attho. *Pābhatam anuppādetūti*, sakkhiṃ akatvā paṇṇe anūropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detūti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhatan* ti nūmaṃ. Yathāha :

'Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhāno

Samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ aṇuṃ aggim va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-vetanan*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṇ c' eva mūsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

³ St dobhā; Bm duhā.

⁶ Jātaka I. 122.

² Bm saññāp° (twice).

⁴ Bm kasi-upakaraṇa-bh°.

⁵ Bm vettanan.

bayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhāvānurūpena ṭhānantara-gūma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detūti attho.

Sakamma-pasutā ti kasi-vañijjādisu sakeṣu kammesu uyyuttā vyūvaṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānam rāsiko. *Khematṭhitā* ti khemena ṭhitā, abhayā. *Akaṇṭakā* ti cora-kaṇṭaka-rahitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹-modamānā. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññam aññam pamudita-cittā ti adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānam abhūvena dvārāni asaṃvaritvā vivaṭa-dvārū ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phīta-bhūvaṃ ñatvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: 'Ayam rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātum ativiya ussāha-jāto. Sace pana attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāssa⁴ te attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā karissāmi.' Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nigama-vāsino. *Jānapadā* ti janapada-vāsino. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānāpetu.

Yaṃ mama assāti, yaṃ tumbhakaṃ anujānanam⁶ mama bhaveyya.

Amaccā ti piya-sahāyakā. *Pārisajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira 'Ayam rājā "Ahaṃ issaro" ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā amhe āmantesi. Aho tena sutṭhukatan'⁸ ti attamanā evam āhamsu. Anāmantite pan' assa yañña-ṭṭhānaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyūṃ.

Yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti, 'deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātum na sakkā. Tvam pana mahādhanō c'eva taruṇo ca, etena te yañña-kālo' ti dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyā pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti attho. *Parikkhārā bhavantīti* parivārā bhavanti.

'Ratho sīla-parikkhāro⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo' ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ Sd omits; Bm modā.

³ Bm anuyanta-.

⁷ Bm dānaṃ.

⁸ Bm kārakā.

⁹ Bm seta-parikkhāro.

² Bm apāruta-.

⁴ Bm nassa.

⁶ Sd anujātaṃ.

⁸ Sd sutṭhukan.

13. *Aṭṭhahi aṅgeḥṭṭi* ubhato-sujātātādihi.¹ Tattha *yasasā* ti *ānā-ṭhapana-samatthātāya*.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthīti' saddahati. *Dāyako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmattaken' eva tiṭṭhati, pariccajitum pi sakkotīti attho.

Dānapati ti yam dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥāyo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-saṃkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥāyo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayam tādiso ti attho.

*Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *vaṇṇibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samita-pāpū Samāṇā, bāhita-pāpū Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇā* ti duggatā daḍidda-manussa. *Addhikā* ti pathāvinō.

Vaṇṇibbakā ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ dinnaṃ 'Dadaṃ cittaṃ pasideyya, gacchatu bhavaṃ Brahmaloḥkaṇ' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomayamūnā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, ye 'Pasata-mattaṃ detha, sarāva-mattaṃ dethāti' ādini vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṃ sūdhāraṇa-paribhogā cātummahūpathe khata⁴-pokkharāṇi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṃ.

Atitānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetun ti. Ettha 'atīte puññassa katattā yeva me yaṃ sampattitī' evaṃ cinto atītaṃ atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattiṃ pūpuṇitun' ti cinto anāgataṃ atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idaṃ puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappurisāciṇṇaṃ, mayhañ ca bhogā pi samvijjanti dāyaka-cittam pi atthi, handāham puññāni

¹ Ss sujāto ādihi. Tattha; Bm sujātādihi aṭṭhahi (see below p. 8).

² Bm kapaṇaddhika.

³ All MSS vaṇ^o twice.

⁴ Bm cātummahūpathe khaṇita.

⁵ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. Mil. 411.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam attham cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira aṭṭhaḥi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānaṃ sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakaṃ kālāṃ dassati, idān' eva vipaṭṭisāri hutvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evaṃ ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbam maññati. Tasmā etani aṭṭha aṅgani parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ* ti, mahā-yāga-paṭigaṇhana-tṭhāne dāna-kataccamuṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ.

Imehi catuḥṭṭi etehi sujātādīhi.³ Etesu hi sati⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātassa samvidhānena pavatta-dānaṃ kittakaṃ kālāṃ pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garahitabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

15. *Tisso vidhā desestī* tiṇi ṭhapanāni desesi. So kira cintesi 'Dānaṃ dadamānā nāma tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ aññutara-smiṃ calanti, handāhaṃ imaṃ rājānaṃ tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataraṃ yeva niccalaṃ karomīti,' ten' assa tisso vidhā desesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kāraṇatthe sāmī-vacanāṃ, *bhotā raññā* ti vā pāṭho.

Vipaṭṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti, 'Bhogānaṃ vigama-hetuko pacchānutāpo na kattaḥbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā. Evaṃ hi dānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es' eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattaḥbā. Tathā akarontassa dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti nāpi ulāresu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvāṃ uppannassa seṭṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Dasahākāreḥṭṭi* dasahi kāraṇehi. Tassa kira evaṃ ahoṣi, 'Sacāyaṃ rājā dussīle disvā, nassati vata me dānaṃ, yassa me evarūpā dussilā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipaṭṭisāraṃ uppādessati, dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ bhavissati, vipaṭṭisāro va nāma dāyakaṇaṃ paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ Bm upacchandissatīti.

² Bm na kenaci upa°.

³ Bm sujātādīhi (as above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehisu hi sati; Bm etesu pi sati.

jjissati, hand' assa paṭhamam eva taṃ vippaṭisāraṃ vino-demīti' attho. Tasmā taṃ dasahākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttaṃ paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesaṃ yeva tena pūpena anittho vipāko bhavissati na aññesan ti dasseti.

Yajataṃ bharaṇaṃ ti detu bhavaṃ. Sajataṃ ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇaṃ ti abbhantaraṃ.

17. *Soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassestti.* Idha Brāhmaṇo rañño mahādāna-manumodanaṃ nāma āradhho. Tattha sandassestti, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātū evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhatīti' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādapestti, taṃ atthaṃ sammā ūdapetvā gāhāpetvā gāhāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttejessati, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ vomā-dāpesi.⁴

Sampahañsessati, 'sundaraṇa te kataṃ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ dadamānenāti' thutiṃ katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n' atthi, dhammena samena kāraṇena vattā n' atthi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimsu⁵ barihisatthāyāti,⁶ ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambhe ussāpetvā 'asuka-rājā⁷ asuka-Brāhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yāgaṃ yajātīti' nūmam likhitvā ṭhapenti, yūni ca dabbha-tiṇṇi⁸ lāyitvā⁹ vana-māla-saṃkhepena yañña-sūlaṃ parikkhipanti bhūmiyāṃ vā santharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimsu, na dabbhā lūyimsu,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissantīti dasseti.*

Dāsā ti antojātādayo.¹² Pessā ti ye pubbam eva dhanāṃ gahetvā kammaṃ karonti.¹³ Kamma-karā ti ye bhatta-vetanaṃ¹⁴ gahetvā karonti.

¹ Bm upacchijjitum (as below, p. 13).

² Bm tadatthaṃ samādapetvā samādapetvā.

³ Bm vodāpesi; Sd cāmādāpesi.

⁴ Sd lūyimsu; Bm dabbā lāyimsu; Ss luyimsu.

3. 1. 9.)

⁵ Sd atthāyātthāyāti: Bm parihiṃsutthāyāti.

⁶ Bm dabbā.

⁷ Bm pattharanti.

⁸ Bm gehadāsādayo (but see p. 168).

⁹ Bm vettanaṃ.

¹⁰ Sd satassa; Bm esa.

¹¹ Bm adds asukāmacco.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ So all MSS.

¹⁴ Bm pessā (thrice).

Danḍa-tajjitā nāma, danḍa-yatṭhi-muggarādini gahetvā ‘kammaṃ karotha karothāti’ evaṃ tajjitā. *Bhaya-tajjitā* nāma, ‘sace kammaṃ karosi kara.’ No ce karosi chindissāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vā’ ti evaṃ bhayena tajjitā. Ete pana na danḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na *assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu*, atha kho piya-samudācāren’eva samudācariyamānā akaṃsu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vā dāsāti pessaṃ vā pessāti kamma-karaṃ vā kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathū nāma-vasen’eva pana piya-samudācāren’eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-balava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā ‘Idaṃ c’ idaṃ ca karothāti’ vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen’eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Ye icchimsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchimsu na te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchimsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchimsu na taṃ akaṃsūti*.

Sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ era so yañño nīṭṭhānaṃ agamāstti. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catusu dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vemaṃjhe ti pañcasu ṭhānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kāretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sabassaṃ katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahassāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālassa anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kaṭacchurṇ gahetvā paṇītehi sappi-telādi-sammissheh’eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādihi mahājanaṃ santappesi. Bhājanādīni pūretvā gaṇhitu-kāmānaṃ tath’eva dāpesi. Sāyaṇha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mūlādihi sampūjesi. Sappi-ādīnaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, ‘Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,’ aneka-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapūpesi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-naranīta-dadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c’ era so yañño nīṭṭhānaṃ agamāstti*.

19. *Pahūtaṃ sapatteyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahurṇ dhanam gahetvā. Te kira cintesum. ‘Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādīni janapadato anāharāpetvā attano santakam eva nīharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Amhehi pana “Rājā na kiñci āharāpetīti” na yuttaṃ tuṇhī-bhavitum. Na hi rañño ghare dhanam akkhaya-dhammāṃ eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño rañño dassati. Hīand’ assa dhanam upaharāmāti.’² Te gāma-bhaṅgena³

¹ So kare; S^t omits; B^m kusalo.

² So upaharamāti; B^m upasamharāmāti.

³ B^m bhāgena (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sāpateyyaṃ saṃgha-
ritvā¹ sakaṭṭhāni pūrāpetvā rañño upaharimsu. Taṃ sandhāya
pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimena yaññādvāṭassāti* puratthime² nagara-dvāre
dāna-sālāya puratthime bhūge. Yathā puratthima-disato
āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāgum pivitvā rañño
dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisanti, evarūpe pana
ṭhāne ṭhapesuṃ.

Dakkhiṇena yaññādvāṭassāti dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-
sālāyaṃ vutta - nayan' eva dakkhiṇa - bhūge ṭhapesuṃ.
Pacchimuttareesu pi es' eva nayo.

21. *Aho yañño aho yañña-sampadā* ti. Brāhmaṇā sappi-
ādīhi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yaṃ loke madhuraṃ tad
eva Samaṇo Gotamo katheti, hand' assa yaññaṃ pasaṇsāmāti'
tuṭṭha-cittā pasaṇsamānā evaṃ āhamsu.

Tuṇhi-bhūto ca nisinno hotti, upari vattabbam atthaṃ³
cintayamāno nissaddo va nisinno hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo parihā-
rena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kīṃ pana tvaṃ bho
Gotama tadā rājā ahosi udūhu purohito⁴ Brāhmaṇo' ti?
evāṃ ujukam eva pucchiyamāne agāravo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-
Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dānaṃ nūma dātum
garu⁵ sakala-janapado ca attano kammāni akaronto nassissati.
Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambhā yaññā añño yañño
appasamūrambhataro⁶ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti' etaṃ
atthaṃ pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānānti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Anukula-yaññānti, 'ambhakaṃ piti-pitāmabādīhi pavatti-
tānīti katvā, pacchā duggata⁷-purisehi vaṃsa-paramparāya
pavattetabbāni yāgāni. Evarūpāni kira silavante uddissa
nibandha-dānāni tasmim kuleḥ daliddā pi na ucchindanti.⁸

¹ Bm saṃgharitvā (kh above, p. 295).

² Bm vattabba-mattam.

³ Bm garukaṃ (see p. 306).

⁴ So pacchāgata; Bm pacchānugata.

⁵ So Bm upacchindanti (see above, p. 299).

⁶ So -mena; Bm purattimato.

⁷ So porohito; Bm parohito.

⁸ Bm sambhātarato.

Tatr' idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira ghare pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni dīyimsu, dantamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulam anukkamena dāliddiyena abhibhūtaṃ. Ekū tasmim kule dūrikū eka-salākato uddhaṃ datum nāsakkhi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana¹-rajjaṃ gantvā, khalaṃ sodhetvā laddha-dhaññena taṃ salākaṃ adāsi. Eko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamahesi-tṭhāne tṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Daṇḍappahārāti*, 'paṭipāṭiyā tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathāti' 'ujukaṃ gantvā gaṇhathāti' ca ādini vatvā dīyamānā *daṇḍappahārā pi galaggāhā pi dissanti*.

Ayaṃ kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . pe . . . mahānisaṃsatarāṇ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattera bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaraṇehi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataṃ. Yasmā c' ettha na bahunnaṃ kammaccheda-vasena piḷā-saṃkhūto samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhataṃ. Yasmā c' etaṃ saṃghassa yitṭhaṃ pāriccattaṃ tasmā yañño ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana chalaṅga-samannūgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaraṃ puññābhisandassa pamāṇaṃ kātuṃ idam ca tathā-vidhaṃ, tasmā *mahapphalataraṇ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṇ cāti* veditabbam.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa²-bhattaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dadato divāse divase ekassa kammaṃ nassati nava-navo ussāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānaṃ n' atthi, ekena utṭhaya samutṭhāya aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā samvidhātābbaṃ eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānaṃ atthi, paṇṇa-sālaṃ vā hi kāretuṃ koṭi-dhanaṃ vissajjetvā mahāvihāraṃ vā ekavāraṃ³ dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā kāritaṃ satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-sataṃ vassa-sahassam pi gacchati yeva, kevalaṃ chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisamkharāṇa-mattāṃ eva

¹ Bm Sātavāhana-.

² Sd ekadvāraṃ.

³ Bm pi nicca-.

⁴ Sd chippa; Bm jippa-.

kātabbam hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānam salāka-bhattato appatṭhataṃ appa-samūrambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā pan' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa pāṭighātāyāti' ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena

Sitaṃ uṇham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca.

Siriṃsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo

Tato vātāpo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati

Leṇatthaṃ ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituṃ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānam saṃghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassamaṃ atthamaṃ attano

Vihāre kāraye rūmme vāsaya' ettha bahussute

Tesamaṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vattha-senāsanaṃ ni ca

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasaṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanaṃ

Yamaṃ so dhammaṃ idha' aññāya parinibbāti anūsavo¹

ti sattadasa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evamaṃ salāka-bhattato mahapphalataraṃ ca mahānisaṃsataraṃ cāti veditabbamaṃ. Saṃghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idamaṃ pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā vihāra-dānaṃ nāma dukkamaṃ, attano santakū kākaṇikā pi parassa duppariccajā. Handāhamaṃ ito pi appatṭhataṃ yaññaṃ pucchissāmiti.' Tato taṃ² pucchanto, *Atthi pana bho ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakiṃ pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna chādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharādi-vasena kiccaṃ atthi yeva, saraṇamaṃ pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santike saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā sakiṃ gahitaṃ gahitaṃ eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā taṃ vihāra-dānato appatṭhataṃ ca appa-samūrambhataṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇā-gamananaṃ³ nāma tiṇṇamaṃ ratanānaṃ jivita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalataraṃ ca mahānisaṃsataraṃ cāti veditabbamaṃ. Tiṇṇamaṃ pana ratanānaṃ jivita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

Bin J. 413, 478.

¹ Cullavagga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 2 = Jātaka I. 93.

² Bm paramaṃ.

³ Bm saraṇa - (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitam nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaram, atthi nu kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yañño ti?' Tato tam pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tattha pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma virati. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samādāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhūpadāni agahetvā pi kevalam attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādini anussarivā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti pāṇātipātādini na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sū virati sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjatagge jivita-hetu pi pāṇam na hanāmiti' vā 'pāṇātipātā viramāmiti' vā 'veramaṇim samādiyāmiti' vā evam sikkhūpadāni gaṇhantassa pana virati samādāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sāvakaṇam pana magga-sampayuttā virati setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jīvitā² voropanādi-vasena vitikkamitabbam jīvitindriyādi-vatthum tam ārammaṇam katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhūpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi bhinnāni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vitikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhedo nāma n' atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jivita-hetu pi n' eva pāṇam hanti,³ na suraṃ pivati. Sace pi'ssa suraṇ ca khīraṇ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīram eva pavisati na surū. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koñca-sakuṇāṇam khīra-missa-udake khīram eva pavisati na udakaṃ.⁴ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana saraṇā-gamane diṭṭhi-ujukakaraṇan nāma bhāriyam, sikkhūpada-samādāne pana virati maddakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁵ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhuṇam gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhataram eva appa-samārambhatarāṇ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abhāvato ettha mahappaḥṣatā mahānisānsatā ca veditabbā. Vuttam h' etaṃ :

¹ SS āramati.² Bm omits.³ Bm hanati.⁴ See Ud. 8. 7.⁵ Bm evam.

‘Pañc’imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṇsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni Samaṇehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātā pabāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti, aparimāṇaṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamāṇaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchū-cāraṇaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya - majja - pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pabāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.’

Idaṇ ca pana sīla-pañcakaṃ ‘atta-sinehaṇ ca jīvitaṇ ca pariccajivā rakkhissānīti’ samādinnaṭṭāya yañño ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇāgamanam va jeṭṭhakaṃ, idaṃ pana saraṇā-gamane yeva paṭiṭṭhāya rakkhana-sīla-vasena ¹ mahapphalan ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, ‘Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhituṃ garu,² atthi nu kho aññaṃ kiñci idisaṃ eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhataṇ ca mahapphalataṇ cāti?’ ‘Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Ath’ assa Bhagavā tividha - sīla - pāripūriyaṃ ṭhitassa paṭhama-jjhānādināṃ yaññānaṃ appaṭṭhataṇ ca mahapphalataṇ ca dassetu - kāmo Buddhuppādato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā heṭṭhū-vuttehi guṇehi samaunnāgato paṭhama-jjhaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānādisu ṭhito dutiyādīni nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārambhāni. Yasmā pan’ ettha paṭhamāṇaṃ jhānaṃ eka-kappaṃ brahma-loke āyumaṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyumaṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatṭhi kappe, catutthaṃ pañca-kappa-satāni, tad eva ākāsānañcāya-

¹ Bm rakkita-.

² Bm garukaṃ (as above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīsati cattārisa satṭhi cuturāsīti ca kappa-sahassāni āyup deti, tasmā mahapphala-taram mahānisaṇṣataraṇi ca. Nivaraṇādinam pana paccanika-dhammānam pariccattattā tam yañño ti veditabbam. Vipassanā-ñāṇam pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu guṇesu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhassa abhāvā mahapphalaṃ, paccanika-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatṭhū appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṃ nimmāna-samatthatāya mahapphalā, nappaccanika¹-kilesapariiccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhaññādinī pi, yasmā manomaya-ññādisu patitṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatṭhāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanika-kilesa-ppahānato yañño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānāvidha - vikubbana - dassana - samatthatāya, dibba-śoṭam deva-manussūnaṃ sadda-savana-samatthatāya, cetopariyaññāṇam paresam soḷasavidha-citta-jānana-samatthatāya, pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇam icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-samanussaraṇa-samatthatāya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthatāya, āsava-kkhaya-ñāṇam atipaṇīta-lokuttaramaggasukha-nippahādana-samatthatāya mahapphalan ti veditabbam.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣitṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n' atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen'³ eva desanaṃ samāpento⁴ *Ayaṃ kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

28 *Evam vutte* ti evam Bhagavatā vutte desanāya pasiditvā saraṇaṃ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarīra-daratham nibbāpento tanu sītaḷo vāto vāyatu. Idaṇi ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṃ pesesi, 'Gaccha tūta, yaññāvāṭaṃ pavisitvā sabbe te pāṇayo bandhanā mocehīti.' So 'sūdhūti' paṭisunītvā tathā *katvā* agantvā 'Muttā bho te pāṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Bm attano paccanika-.

² So nikubban; S^d nikuban; Bm nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Bm samāpento.

³ Bm yañño.

⁵ Bm upavāyatū.

29. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na suṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? ‘Brāhmaṇassa citte ākula-bhāvo atthiti.’ Suvā paṇ’ assa¹ ‘Bahu vata me pūṇā mocitā’ ti cittācāro vippasīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vippasanna-manataṃ ñatvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittaṃ* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesam uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathūya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitthitā.⁴

¹ Bm sutva pi na.

^{2,3} SS omit.

² Bm cittacāro vippasīdati.

⁴ Bm adds pancamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

1. *Etam me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyan ti Mahāli-Suttam.* Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visūla-bbhāvūpagamanato Vesālītiladdha-nāmake nagare.

Mahācane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhiṃ ekābandham² hutvā t̥hitam sayasī-jāta-vanam atthi, yaṃ mahanta-bbhāven' eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmim Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti. Tasmim vana-saṇḍe saṃghārāmaṃ patit̥thāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikaṃ yojetvā thambhānam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-saṃkhepena deva-vimūna-sadisam pāsadam akamsu. Tāṃ upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārāmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paññāyittha. Bhagavā taṃ Vesālīṃ upanissāya tasmim saṃghārāme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahācane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyan ti.*

Kosalakā ti Kosala-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Māgadhakā ti Magadha-rat̥tha-vāsino.

Karaṇiyenāti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yaṃ hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, taṃ kiccan³ ti vuccati; yaṃ avassam kātābbam eva, taṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāma.

2. *Patisallīno Bhagavā ti.* Nūnārammaṇa-cārato⁴ paṭik-kamma-sallīno nilīno ekī-bbhvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratiṃ anubhavatīti attho.

Tatth' evāti tasmim yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. B^m Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā.

² B^m ekābandham.

³ S^c kiccakan.

⁴ S^c -maṇāc°; S^d -maṇā c°.

⁵ S^h -maṇo.

Ekamantan ti usmā-ṭṭhānā¹ apakkamma tāsu tāsu rukkhacchāyāsu nisīdimsu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, addh-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāyāti. Pure bhattaṃ Buddhapa-mukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dūnaṃ datvā, Bhagavato santike uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhabhivā, gandha-mālādīni gāhāpetvā, ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipādetvā tāya nīla-pītādi-vanṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatiṃsa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Akālo kho Mahāṭṭhi. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhassa Mahāṭṭhi mūla-nāmaṃ. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdhti. Patirūpāsu rukkhacchāyāsu tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-ttayassa vanṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Siho samaṇuddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitassa bhāgineyyo satta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Siho ti evaṃ-nāmako sāmaṇero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ disvā : ‘ Ayam parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisinnā, addhā Bhagavā ajja imissā parisāya mahantena ussūhena dhammam desessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa ācikkhitvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyan’ ti cintetvā, yen’ āyasmā Nāgito ten’ upasaṃkami.

Bhante Kassapāti, therāṃ gottena ālapati.

Esā jananā ti esa jana-samūho. Tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti. Siho kira Bhagavato vissūsiko. Ayam hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten’ assa sarīraṃ garutūya utṭhāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakā³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sāmaṇero Bhagavato kūlena kūlaṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero ‘ Tvam pi Dasabalassa vissūsiko’ ti vatvā, ‘ Gacchā tvam yeva ārocehīti’ āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāyan*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyam, kūṭāgāra-mahāgeha-chāyāya pharit-okāse ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ So umma-; St upasamā; Bm tasmā.

² So paṭinābhāya; Sd paṭināgāya; Sh the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; St paṭibhāgāya; Bm samppaṭibhāgāya (see M.P.S. 2. 20).

³ Bm isakam.

⁴ Sodht pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato dighā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cchāyā patthātū hoti. Siho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārantarehi o' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantīhi vipphurantīhi chabbaṇṇāhi Buddha-rasmīhi saṃsūcita²-nikkhamano³ valāha-kantarato puṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā paññatta-vara-Buddhāsane nisīdi. Tena vuttaṃ *Atha kho Bhagavā vihāra nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīditi.*

5. *Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāntti.* Ettha hīyo divasaṃ purimaṃ nāma, tato paraṃ purimatarāṃ, tato paṭṭhāya pana sabbāni purimāni o' evā purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. 'Mūla-divasato paṭṭhāya yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ paraṃ koṭiṃ patvā⁵ vihārāmīti' attho. Yāva vihāsin⁶ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Idāni tassa parimāṇaṃ dassento na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāntti āha. Atha vā *yad agge ti* 'yaṃ divasaṃ aggamaṃ katvā na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni vihārāmīti' pi attho, 'yaṃ divasaṃ ādiṃ katvā na ciraṃ vihasiṃ tīṇi yeva vassāntti' vuttaṃ hoti.

Ayaṃ kira Bhagavato patta-cīvaraṃ vahanto⁷ tīṇi saṃvaccharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Taṃ sandhāya evaṃ vadati.

Piya rūpāntti piya-jātikāni sūta-jātikāni.

Kāmapasamhitāntti kāmassāda-yuttāni.

Raṇṇiyāntti rūga-janakāni.

No ca kho dibbāni saddāntti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tāni na suṇāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-cakkuparikammaṃ yāci. Tassā Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha⁸ yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipanno, dibba-cakkhum uppādetvā, devātānaṃ rūpaṃ disvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṅṭhāne saddena madhurena bhavitabbam kathan nu kho taṃ suṇeyyan' ti? Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dibba-sota-parikammaṃ pucchi. Ayaṃ ca atīte ekaṃ silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyaṃ

¹ Bm pācīna.

² Bm māno.

³ Bm para-koṭiṃ katva.

⁴ Bm gaṇhanto.

⁵ Sd saṃsūvita; Sh saṃsuvita; St saṃsumita.

⁶ SS Yad aggesūti (but agge just below).

⁷ Sd vihasin.

⁸ Sct Bm omit.

paharitvā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikammaṃ karonto pi abhabbo vū dibbasotādhigamassa. 'Ten' assa Bhagavā parikammaṃ na kthesi. So tāvatū¹ Bhagavati ūghātaṃ bandhitvā cintesi: 'Addhā Samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khatṭiyo, ayam pi Khatṭiyo va, sac' assa nāṇaṃ vaḍḍhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihi-bhāvaṃ patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahāli³-Licchavino kathento evaṃ āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-kotṭhāsāya bhāvito, dibbānaṃ vū rūpānaṃ dassanattāyā dibbānaṃ vū saddānaṃ savannattāyā bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tiriyaṇ* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-kotṭhāsattāyā⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayāṃ kho Mahāli hetūti*, ayaṃ dibbānaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhī-hetu. Imam atthaṃ sutvā so Licchavi cintesi: 'Idaṃ dibba-sotena sadda-suṇaṇaṃ⁶ imasmim sūsaṇe uttamattā-bhūtaṃ maññe, imassa nūna atthāya ete bhikkhū paññāsam pi satṭhim pi vassāni apaṇṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṇ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyaṇ' ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Etāsaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhī-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhī yevā samādhī-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhīnaṃ ti attho.

Atha yasmū sūsanato bāhirū etā samādhī-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁷ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti te dassetuṃ Bhagavā *Na kho Mahāli* ādim āha.

13. *Tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-maye rathe⁸ satte saṃyojenti. Tasmā saṃyojanānti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

² St Mahāli.

³ Bm -kotṭhāsāya.

⁷ Bm ājjhattikā.

² Bm usūyāya na kthesīti.

⁴ Bm anudisāya.

⁶ Bm saddaṃ suṇāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satte.

Sotāpanno hotthi magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Arinipāta-dhammo ti catusu apāyesu apatana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-samkhātā sambodhi param ayanam assa, sū tena ¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyutthāna-mandatāya cā kadāci karahaci uppattiya ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānan ti hetthā-bhāgiyānam. Yehi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyam nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, sesa-yoni-paṭikkhepa-vacanam etaṃ.

Tattha parinibbāyiti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Anāvatti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokū puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Celo-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittass' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttīti veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhiññā ti abhijānitvā. Sacchikatvā ti paccakkham katvā. Atha va vā abhiññā sacchikatvā ti abhiññāya abhivisiṭṭhena nāṇena sacchikarivā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabbhitvā.

14. Idam sutvā Licchavi cintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakunena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakkā paṭivijjhitaṃ, addhā imaṃ paṭivijjhantassa pubbā-bhūga-paṭipadāya bhavitabbam, pucchāmi tāva nan' ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Atthaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-turiyam viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko⁴ gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato⁵ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten' ev' āhā: Seyyathidam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhitti.

¹ Bm assa anena.

² Bm -visuddhi.

³ So aṅgate; Bm aṅgato.

⁴ Sdt add maye.

⁵ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-ditṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo sammā-saṃkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-vācā. Sammā-samutṭhūpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ājīro. Sammā-paggaha-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇā samma-sati. Sammā-samūdhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhi. Tesu ekekassa tīṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi tāva aññehi pi attano paccanīka-kilesehi saddhiṃ micchā-ditṭhim pajabati, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhamme ca passati, tappaticchādaka-moha-vidhamana-vasena apaṇīta-sammohato.² Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-saṃkappādīni ca pajabanti, nirodhañ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Viseso pan' ettha sammā-saṃkappo saha-jūta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā parigaṇhati,³ sammā-kammanto sammā samutṭhapeti, sammā ājivo sammā vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā paggaṇhati,⁴ sammā-sati sammā upaṭṭhapeti,⁵ sammā-samādhi sammā samādahati. Api c' esū sammā-ditṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānū-khaṇā nānārammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkhe nāṇaṃ ti ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-saṃkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-saṃkappo kiccato nekkhamma-saṃkappo ti ādīni tīṇi nāmāni labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satīti idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammappadhāna-satipaṭṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammā-samādhi pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhi yeva.

Iti imesu atṭhasu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbūnādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-ditṭhi desitā. Ayaṃ hi paññā-pajjoto paññū-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-nāṇa-saṃkhātāya sammā-ditṭhiyā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kilesa-core ghātento

¹ So paṭiggaha; Bm pariggahaṇa- (but see p. 63).

² Bm asaṃmohato.

³ Bm paggaṇhati.

⁴ So omit.

⁵ So Sodht Bm.

⁶ Bm upaṭṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār° (throughout).

khemena yogāvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-kārattā paṭhamam samma-ditṭhi desitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-ananta-ram vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpaṇam olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūṭo ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogāvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Ime dhammā kāmāvacarā ime dhammā² rūpāvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyam gahetvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnam mahā-rukkaṃ tacchako vāsiyā tacchetvā kammo upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogāvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmāvacarā ime rūpāvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kammo upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svāyam yathā sammā-ditṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yathā āha: 'Pubbe kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmā pana 'Idaṃ c' idaṃ ca karissāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payojenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kūya-kammasa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham pana vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kūya-duccaritam pahāya, ubhaya-sucaritam pūrentass' eva, yasmā ājivattāmakasīlam pūreti⁵ na itarassa, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evaṃ visuddhājivena pana 'Parisuddho me ājīvo' ti ettāvatā paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitum na yuttaṃ. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idam viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetum tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kūyādisu catusu vatthūsu sati supatṭhitā' kūtābbū' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ So pavattetvā par°; Bm parivattetvā p° (and so in next sentence).

² Sed omit.

³ Sdh vyacam; St vyacam corrected to vācam.

⁴ St Bm saṃvidahitvā.

⁵ So ājivattāmakasīlam; Sd -ttāmakasīlam; Bm -ttāmakasīlam.

⁶ St pūreti.

⁷ St sūp° here and below.

sammā-sati desitā. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatṭhitā sati samādhissa upakārāpakārānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammū-samādhi desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyādyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādāni paccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhan* ti. Idam kasmā āradhāṃ? Ayaṃ kira rājā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādātum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatū tassa laddhiyā āvikaraṇattham ekam kūraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradhāṃ. Tatrayaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghositārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimsu. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-saṃpanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādāni patvā tthito 'Taṃ jīvan' ti adāni vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etaṃ assāti?" Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttarim khīṇāsavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamanā abhesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamano ahosi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ abhinandti*.

⁷ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷
Mabūli-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nitṭhitā.⁸

¹ Bm upakārānupak°.

² Sc samanesitvā; Sd sammanesitvā; Bm samanvesitvā.

³ Sst Bm -maṇe.

⁴ So Sdht; Sc dhātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ Scd Bm avoca.

⁷⁻⁷ SS omit.

⁶ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm adds chaṭṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

*Exam me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyān ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Ghositārāme ti Ghosita²-seṭṭhinā kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-ratṭham³ nāma ahosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chātaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-ratṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātū nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatū. Te ekaṃ gopālaka-gāmaṃ pavisimsu, gopālakānañ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṃ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṃ bhutto, jīrūpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhūge kūlam katvā, tatth' eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatṭhahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṃ paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālako asannihite bhatta-velāyaṃ sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr' assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv' evaṃ nāmaṃ ahosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyaṃ ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Sedht have a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

⁴ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁶ Sed chaḍḍhetvā.

⁸ Bm bhussati.

¹⁰ Bm ekassa kulassa ghare.

³ Bm Addhila-.

⁵ So Bm asakko.

⁷ Bm upatṭhāsi.

⁹ Bm bhussitvā palāpesi.

nibbatti. Taṃ aputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-pitunnaṃ dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putte jūte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkami. So puññavantatāya sattasu pi ṭhānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasūne ekāya seṭṭhi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jivito aparabhūge pitu accayena seṭṭhi-tṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuṭa-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-setthi dve setthino atthi, iminā saddhim tayo ahesum. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satū tāpasā sarīra-santappana-ttham antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesam te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu paṇṇa-kuṭiyo katvā upatṭhānam karonti. Ath'eka-divasam te tāpasā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāre tasitā kilantā, ekaṃ mahantāṃ vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhivatthāya devatāya santikā saṃgaham paccāsisantā³ nisidimsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pāṇiya-pānakādini datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchimsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayam sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddhō nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvatthiyam viharati. Anātha-piṇḍiko gahapati taṃ upatṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakānam pakati-bhatta-vetanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kārāpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pūtarū-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontam disvā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontīti?" pucchim. Tassa me taṃ attham ārocesum. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upadḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upadḍh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhissa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotūti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Svāham upadḍha-divasam uposatham samādiyitvā tadah'eva kalam katvā imam sampattim paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tāpasā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti sañjātā-pīti-pāmojjā tato 'va Sāvatthiyam gantukāmā hutvā pi: "Bahukārā no upatṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesam pi imam attham ārocessā-

¹ Bm vaṭṭa-.

² Bm paccāsisantā.

³ So Sedht Bm.

⁷ Bm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

² Bm patta.

⁴ Bm vettanam (as at pp. 296, 300).

⁶ Bm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambim gantvā, seṭṭhihi kata-sakkāra-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' ūhaṃsu. 'Kim bhante turitatta? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante salī' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe saṇikaṃ āgacchathāti,' Sāvattiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Te pi seṭṭhino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārū Sāvattiṃ gantvā, dānāni datvā Kosambim āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācitvā, paccāgamma tayo vihāre kāresum. Tesu Kukkuṭa-setthinā kato Kukkuṭārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-setthinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-setthinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhāya vuttam *Kosambiyam ciharati Ghositārāme* ti. *Maṇḍisso*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāmaṃ.

Jāliyo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāmaṃ eva. Yasmā pan' assa upajjhāyo dārumayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārupattik-antevāsī* ti vuccati.

Etad arocun ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukāmā hutvā etaṃ avocum. Iti kira nesam ahosi: 'Sace Samaṇo Gotamo "Tam jivam tam sariran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākaṃ laddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hotīti." Sace pana "Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariran" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evam vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākaṃ vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjatīti."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchanti, mama sāsane ime dve ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthīti na jānanti, handa nesam pañhaṃ avissajjetvā tassū eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattam dhammaṃ desemīti' cintetvā, *Tena h' aruso* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha kallaṃ nu kho tass' etaṃ vacandīyāti, tass' evam saddhāya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlaṃ paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Bm Muṇḍiko.

³ Sh saddhā; Bm etaṃ saddhā.

² Sh itarassā; Bm tassa.

jjhānam pattassa yuttan nu kho etam vacanāya, etam vattum yuttaṇ ti attho. Tam sutvā paribbājikā ‘Puthujjano nāma yasmā nibbicikiccho¹ na hoti, tasmā kadāci evaṃ vadeyyāti?’ maññamānā, *kallaṃ tass’ etam vacanāyāti āhamsu.*

Atha ca paṇḍhaṃ na vadānti. ‘Ahaṃ etam evaṃ jānāmi, no ca evaṃ vadāmi. Atha kho “kaṣiṇa-parikammaṃ katvā bhāventassa paññā-balena uppannaṃ mahaggata-cittaṃ etan” ti saññaṃ ṭhapesim.²

Na kallaṃ tass’ etan ti. Idam te paribbājakū ‘Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammoho tiṇṇa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttaṃ tass’ etam vattun’ ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham evāti.

³ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³
Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.⁴

¹ S^{dh} nibbimi°; S^t nibbimi° corrected to tiṇṇavicikiccho.

² B^m ṭhapesmi.

³⁻³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññam uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
 Atthappakūsanattham, 1.
 Atthānaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
 Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
 Anekajāṭisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
 Antam evābhinandanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
 Appakena pi medhāvī, 296.
 Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussa-
 loke, 177.

Ādimhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.

Iceva kato tasmā tam 'pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbam yasmā Vi-
 suddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me pasannamatino, 1.
 Idh'eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ,
 233.

Evam jātena maccena, 26.
 Evam yass' ānubhāvena, 131.

Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhon-
 to, 155.

Karuṇāsītalahaḍayaṃ, 1.

Kikī va aṇḍaṃ, 56.

Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brah-
 macariyaṃ, 177.

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.

Kena pāṇi-kūma-dado, 178.

Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyāka-
 rohi, 155.

Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.

Gantvāna so satta padāni
 Gotamo, 61.

Catuttiṃs' eva suttantū, 22.

Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti,
 207.

Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.

Candanam tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.

Caranti h' eke parivāra-
 cchannū, 103.

Cira-ppavāsīṃ purisaṃ, 130.

Coditū devadūtehi, 36.

Jaggha te aham akkhissaṃ,
 156

Janā saṃgama mantenti, 34.

Thapetvā caturō p' ete, 23.

Tato vātātapo ghorō, 304.

Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
Sumedha, 183.

Tam me vataṃ taṃ pana
brahmacariyaṃ, 178.

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā,
33.

Ticīvaraṇi ca patto ca, 206.

Te tādise pūjayato, 285.

Tesaṃ sampanna-sīlānaṃ, 56.

Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.

Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
32.

Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.

Dīghassa dīghasuttaṅkitassa,
1.

Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
daṃ, 233.

Duve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.

Desanūsāsanakathābhedaṇaṃ,
20.

Dvāsītīm Buddhato gaṇhiṃ,
4, 24.

Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇi
ca, 15.

Na puppha-gandho, 56.

Nava sutta-sahassāni, 23.

Nahidhammoadhammoca, 99.

Pariyattibhedam sampattim,
20, 21.

Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthavidū, 18.

Puccha maṃ Sabhiya pañ-
ham, 155.

Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañham,
155.

Puthūnaṃ jananādihi, 59.

Bāvūri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.

Buddho pi buddhabhūvaṃ, 1.

Buddho pi Buddhassa bha-
neyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.

Brahmajālassa tassīdha, 131.

Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
34.

Bhaye kodhe pasaṇsūyaṃ,
228.

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇe'eva, 194.

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
34.

Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.

Manorame āyatane, 125.

Mayaṇi ca bhariyā na atikka-
māma, 178.

Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
yathā, 61.

Yattha ca dinna-mahappha-
lam āhu, 230.

Yath'eva lokamhi Vipassi-
ūdayo, 60.

Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
aññāya, 304.

Ye keci Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatāse, 233.

Yo ca Buddhaṇi ca Dhammaṇi
ca, 233.

Ratho sīla-parikkhāro, 297.

Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
kam, 230.

Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.

Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.

Vihāre kūraye rūmme, 304.

Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
304.

Saccāni paccayākāraḍesaṇā, 2.

Satehi pañcahi katū, 25.

Satta sutta-sahassāni, 23.

Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.

Samayaṃ avilomento, 1.

Samavāye khaṇe kāle, 31.

Samkhittena pi deseti, 172.

Sādhu dhamma-ruci rājā, 171.

Sithila-dhanitaṃ ca dīgha-
rassaṃ, 177.

Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ patihanti, 304.

Silakathā dhutadhammā, 1.

Sile patitṭhāya naro, 56.

Sihaḷadīpam pana abhatātha,
1.

Sugatassa orasūnaṃ, 1.

Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu,
139.

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.

So ahaṃ vicarissūmi, 232.

Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.

Hinena brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅkura, 178.
 Aṅgas, the, 279.
 Aṅgaka, 36.
 Aṅgīrasa, 266.
 Aṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadī, 57, 77.
 Ambaṭṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikū, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsālhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kūlāma, 220.
 Icchānaṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usiraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkā mukha, 258.
 Oṭṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kakusandha, 60.
 Kaccūyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhūyanas, the, 257.
 Kapila, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapila-vatthu, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibhāra, 131.
 Karakaṇḍu, 258.
 Kūlāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Keniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Kotūhaḷaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliyas, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kosala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarū, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tittha-vibhāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārāma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Cittā, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālīnī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145;
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūpa, 173.

 Dakkhiṇāpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dīpaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgasena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nūtha-putta, 144.
 Nālanda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pāṭali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piya, 258.
 Pukkusādi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūraṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246, 276.
 Bavāriya, 275.
 Būrāṇasi, 260.
 Bāhiya Dāruciya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadata, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 254. See Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhattā, 258.
 Bhaddāli, 31, 32.
 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 162.
 Makkhā-deva, 258.
 Magadhas, the, 294.
 Maggasira, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 319.
 Mantūni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhūtar, 89, 258.
 Mandhātu, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallākā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192, 232, 239. See Kassapa.
 Mahā-Govinda, 132.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See Brahman.
 Mahā-Mabinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234. See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Roruva, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṭṭhivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Sīva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadbaka, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamūla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.
 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34, 35, 39, 48, 132, 150, 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 50, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅḡsa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātar, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāsetṭha, 289.

Vijūtū, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visesa, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇṇama, 2, 58.

Visākhū, 258.

Vissakamman, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebhāra, 9.

Verañja, 12.

Vesāli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veluvana, 133.

Vyaggha-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakya, the, 258-262.

Sañjaya, 35, 41.

Sañjaya Belatṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavatī, 173.

Samkicca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Sinisūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,
152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sītā, 76.

Siha, 310, 311.

Sihaḷadīpa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātā, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Suppiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Sela, 276.

Soṇadaṇḍa, 279, 280, 289,
290, 292.

Hatthinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,
309, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Akaṇṭaka, 297. | Atṭha-pada, 85. |
| Akatham-kathin, 211. | Addha, 281. |
| Akāmaka, 284. | Aṇika-dassana, 85. |
| Akicca-kārin, 296. | Ataramāna, 252. |
| Akoteti, 252. | Atithi, 288. |
| Akkha, 86. | Atimāpeti, 159. |
| Akkharikā, 86. | Ativikāla, 277. |
| Akkhāna, 84. | Ativela, 113. |
| Akkhitta, 281. | Atta-kāra, 160. |
| Akkhuddāvakūsa, 282, 284. | Attha-jūla, 129. |
| Agga-bīja, 81. | Attha-vādin, 76. |
| Aggaḷa, 252. | Attha-saṃhita, 77. |
| Aggi-homa, 93. | Atthikavant, 255. |
| Āṅga, 92, 281. | Athena, 72. |
| Āṅgas, eight, 298. | Adinnādāna, 71. |
| Āṅga-vijjā, 93. | Adukkham-asukhin, 119. |
| Acamana, 98. | Addha-gata, 143, 283. |
| Accaya, 236. | Addhāna-magga, 35. |
| Accha, 221. | Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna, |
| Acchariya, 43. | 222. |
| Acchādeti, 181. | Addhika, 298. |
| Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94. | Adhicca-samuppanna, 118. |
| Ajina-ppaveni, 87. | Adhimuccati, 275. |
| Ajjatagge, 235. | Adhivaseti, 277. |
| Ajjhatta, 183. | Adhivutti-pada, 103. |
| Ajjhāyaka, 247. | Adho-virecana, 98. |
| Añjana, 98. | Anagāriya, 112. |
| Añña-datthū, 111. | Anattamana, 52, 255. |
| Atthaṅgika, 313. | Anattādhīna, 212. |

- Ananta-saññin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabbibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabbhisambhunamāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyūna, 94.
 Anukula-yañña, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuññāta-paṭiññāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuṭṭha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupaveccati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātar, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppādāna, 98.
 Anuppādeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anussarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.
 Anelagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saññin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojūlikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-mukha, 268.
 Apārutū gharū, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appaṭikosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appamāna-saññin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiññā, 175, 313.
 Abhiññās, five, 222.
 Abhiññāta-kolañña, 252.

Abhinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharati, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 108.
 Amacca, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarā-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambatṭha-vaṇsa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Arañña, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-silin, 286.
 Arūpin, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alam, 288.
 Alopa, 80.
 Avaṇṇa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avipariṇāma, 113.
 Avisamvūdako lokassa, 73.
 Avusitavant, 255.
 Avyāsekha, 183.
 Asaññā sattā, 118.
 Asaññi-gabbhū, the, 163.
 Asaññi-vūda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assu-mukha, 284.
 Abhinindriya, 120.

Ahi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghūta, 52.
 Ācariya-pācariya, 286.
 Ājiva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇha, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupatṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādhika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahāṇa,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇsa - paṭiggahāṇa,
 78.
 Āmantayataṃ, 297.
 Āmilūka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkhaya, 110.
 Ārācārin, 72.
 Ārohaṇiya, 147.
 Ālārika, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saññin, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṭa, 267.
 Āvutasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandi, 86.

Āsavaś, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 166.

Iñjati, 167.
 Itibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Itihāśas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahana,
 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vidhā, 222.
 Indriyas, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.

Ukkaṇṣāvakaṇṣa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkiṇṇa, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Ucchūdana, 88.
 Ucheda, 120.
 Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 38.
 Ujūṃ kāyaṃ panidhāya, 210.
 Uṇhisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 119.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.

Upakūrikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayūna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyūsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalinī, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubhato-lohitakūpadhāna, 87.
 Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummujjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabbha, 294.

Ekaṇsa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṃ samayaṃ, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutaṃ, 26-31.
 Esikatthāyin, 105.

Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onīta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhāgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Kaṅkhati, 275.
 Kaṅkhā, 274.
 Kaṇsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Kaṇsa-thāla, 217.
 Kacchapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṭṭhissa, 87.
 Kaṇa, 93.
 Kaṇṇa-jappana, 97.
 Kaṇṇa-telana, 98.
 Kaṇṇa-sukha, 75.
 Kaṇṇika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Kaṇha, 263.
 Kata-para-pavūda, 117.
 Katam karaṇīyam, 226.
 Kattar, 111.
 Kathā-sallāpa, 276.
 Kandara, 209.
 Kapaṇa, 298.
 Kappaka, 157.
 Kappūpeti, 147.
 Kabalīṅkāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Kammas, five, or three, 162.
 Kamma-kara, 168, 300.
 Karaṇḍa, 222.
 Kalyāṇa, 146.
 Kalyāṇa-vūkkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Kassaka, 170.
 Kāpotaka, 166.
 Kāma-guṇa, 121.
 Kāma-lāpin, 257.
 Kūmāvacara, 120.
 Kāmūpasamhita, 311.
 Kāya-parihārika, 207.
 Kārakūra, 170.

Kāla-vādin, 70.
 Kāveyya, 95.
 Kicca, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Kitti-sadda, 146.
 Kinha, 254.
 Kim-kūra-patissāvin, 168.
 Kuttaka, 87.
 Kutta-vāla, 274.
 Kuddāla-pitaka, 269.
 Kupita, 52, 255,
 Kumāri-paṇha, 97.
 Kumbhatṭhāna-kathā, 90.
 Kumbha-thūṇa, 84.
 Kulāvaka, 257.
 Kusala-silin, 286.
 Kuhaka, 91.
 Kuhana-lapana, 92.
 Kūṭa, 78.
 Kūṭatṭha, 105.
 Kevala-paripuṇṇa, 177.
 Koṭṭhāgāra, threefold, 295.
 Komudī, 139.
 Kosa, 295.
 Kosī, 222.
 Koseyya, 87.
 Kosohita, 275.
 Khattar, 280.
 Khatta-vijjā, 93.
 Khattiya-vaṇsa, 267.
 Khandha-bija, 81.
 Khala, 160.
 Khāra, 252.
 Khūri, 269.
 Khiddā-padosika, 113.
 Khīṇā jāti, 225.
 Khuṇseti, 256.

Khura-pariyanta, 160.

Khetta, 78.

Kho, 35.

Gaṇaka, 157.

Gaṇanā, 95.

Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.

Gaṇin, 143, 287.

Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.

Gatatta, 168.

Gati, 249.

Gatika, 108.

Gandha, 77.

Gandha-sannidhi, 82.

Garahū, 296.

Garukaroti, 256.

Gahapatika, 170.

Gahita, 107.

Gūma-kathū, 90.

Giri-gūha, 209.

Gita, 77, 273.

Gutta-dvāra, 182.

Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.

Gonaka, 86.

Ghaṭikā, 85.

Cakkavattin, 249.

Cakkhu, 183.

Cakkhumant, 221.

Caṇḍa, 256.

Caṇḍāla, 84.

Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
270.

Catu-yāma, 167.

Canda-ggāha, 95.

Camma-yodhin, 157.

Calaka, 156.

Cavati, 105.

Cātumāsini, 139.

Cāturanta, 249.

Cārika, 279.

Cārikā, two, 239-243.

Ciṅgulaka, 86.

Cittikā, 86.

Cira-pabbajita, 143.

Cetiy-aṅgana, 191, 197

Ceto-vimutti, 313.

Ceto-samādhi, 104.

Celaka, 156.

Culla-Sīla, 69-80.

Chatta, 89.

Chanda, 116.

Chambitatta, 150.

Chādeti, 212.

Chedana, 80.

Jananā, 310.

Janapada, 297.

Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
250.

Janti, 296.

Jātarūpa, 78.

Jātimant, 221.

Jāti-vāda, 281.

Jiṇṇa, 283.

Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.

Jīva, 161.

Jīvita-pariyādāna, 128.

Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.

Jhānas, the four, 217-219.

Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.

„ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.

„ Buddha-, 100.

„ Sabbaññuta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sūvaka-pūramī-, 100.

Ñāṇa-dassana, 220.

Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Ṭhāna, 77.

Ṭhitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.

Takki-vāda, 114, 115.

Taggha, 236.

Taṇhā, 125.

Taṇḍulū, 93.

Tato-nidāna, 212.

Tatra, 36.

Tatra pi, 42.

Tathāgata, 59-68.

Tathārūpa, 104.

Taddha, 298.

Tāpasas, the eight kinds of,
270.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, 211.

Tittha-kara, 143.

Tiracchāna-kathā, 89.

Tiriyam, 312.

Tiro-janapada, 286.

Tiro-ratṭha, 286.

Tivagga, 2.

Tulā-kūṭa, 79.

Tūlikā, 87.

Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.

Thīna-middha, 211.

Thūṇūpanīta, 294.

Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.

Dakkhiṇa, 158.

Dakkhiṇa-janapada, 265.

Daṇḍaka, 89.

Dattika, 271.

Dama, 160.

Dayāpanna, 70.

Dasa, 111.

Dasa-pada, 85.

Dassanīya, 141, 281.

Dassūvin, 181.

Dassu, 296.

Dahati, 258.

Dahara, 223, 284.

Dūnas, five, 306.

Dūnapati, 298.

Dūyaka, 298.

Dūraka-tikicchā, 98.

Dūrupattika, 319.

Dūsa, 168, 300.

Dāsaka-putta, 157.

Dāsavya, 213.

Dūsi-dūsa-paṭiggahaṇa, 78.

Dāsi-putta, 257.

Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.

Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
vāda, 121.

Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.

Diṭṭhi-ṭṭhāna, 107.

Dinnādāyin, 72.

Dinna-pāṭikaṅkhin, 72.

Dibba, 120.

Disā-dāha, 95.

Digha-bhūṇakas, the, 15, 131.

Dukkha, 121.

Dukkha-nirodha, 225.

Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
padū, 225.

Dukkha-samudaya, 225.

Dukkhita, 212.

Dubbutṭhika, 95.
 Dubbhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-paṇha, 97.
 Domanassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anicca-, 220.
 Dhamma, ucchādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana- viddhaṇ-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rūjan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarū, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasū, 99.
 „ duranubodhū, 99.
 „ nipuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇitā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāreti, 77.
 Dhuva, 112.

Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahūpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikatā, 44.
 Nānū-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nāḷika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkujjita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-,
 50.
 Nigaṇṭhas, 162.
 Niggaṇṭhi-gabbhū, the, 163.
 Nicca-dāna, 302.
 Nijiginsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuṇa, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyati, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-daṇḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

Nivaraṇas, five, 213.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' eva-saññī-nāsaññin, 119.
 N' eva harati n' āharati, 186,
 188.

Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṅgacira, 86.
 Pacuta, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccēkā itthiyo, 148.
 Pacchā-nipātin, 168.
 Pacchābhatta-kicca, 47.
 Pacchūyā, 310.
 Pacchima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatte āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Paññāṇa, 290.
 Paññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭigaṇhāti, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samuppāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.

Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Paṇidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇīta, 277.
 Paṇītātara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisallīna, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmatṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricūrika, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguccha, 115.
 Paritassanū, 111.
 Paritta-saññin, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribbājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

Paripūreti, 217.
 Parippharati, 217.
 Paripp hosaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyantavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpuṇāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Pulambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puñja, 210.
 Pallaṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasūrita, 196.
 Pahāya, 70.
 Pahīṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāṇātipāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmujja, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.

Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pāhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Pīneti, 157.
 Pīti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puccha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Pucchā, the five, 68.
 Puñña-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇsa, 288.
 Puthu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Puṇḍarika, 219.
 Puṇṇa, 140.
 Punnamā, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pubbantānudittṭhin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-utṭhāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kūra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇiya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatana, six, 124, 126.
 Phaḷu-bija, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃve-
 denti, 125.
 Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Bahu-kicca, 237.
 Bālha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijū-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bija, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmanāṇā pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vaṇṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme mante, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhūva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.

Bhuttāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.
 Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍanaka-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-mūla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikaroti, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikū, 86.
 Mano-padosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantana, 273.
 Manta-dhāra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatū bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupaṭṭhāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kappa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahā-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sila, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māṇava, 36.
 Mātāpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mūlā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuṇṇaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepana, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muñja, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānū, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musū-vādaṃ pabāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bīja, 81.
 Mūlha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokka-cika, 86.
 Momūha, 117.
 Yajataṃ, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yañña, 267.
 Yañña-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasi,
 148.
 Yācanaka, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.
 Rajata, 78.
 Rajanīya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmaccaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataññū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇīya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāñña, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājāgāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaḍḍhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudati, 284.
 Rūpi attā, 119.
 Re, 276.
 Lakkhañña, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

Laṭukikā, 257.
 Lapaka, 91.
 Lahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyata, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṅkaka, 86.
 Vaṇsa, 84.
 Vacchatara, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 Vanijjās, the five, 235.
 Vaṇibbaka, 298.
 Vaṇṇa, 37.
 Vatthaguyha, 275.
 Vattha-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anuppatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114,
 121.
 Vasin, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, pisuṇā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusū, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vikāla-bhojana, 77.
 Vikiraṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cūpalla, 286.
 Viggūhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kūlaka, 274.
 Vicchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijiṭṭhāvin, 249.
 Vijjū-caraṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 295.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparinūmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vippakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūseti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Viraja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaṇa,
 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivitta, 208.
 Vissatṭhā, 282.
 Visa-vijjā, 93.
 Visikhā-kathā, 90.
 Visūka-dassana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vita-mala, 237.
 Vimaṇṣānucarita, 106.
 Vimaṇsin, 106.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesārajja, 278.
 Vehāsatṭha, 284.
 Vodāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyūpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.

 Sa-uttaracchadana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakuṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.

Sakya-vaṇsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-saṃvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajataṃ, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Sañjitar, 111.
 Saññi-gabbhā, seven, 163.
 Saññin, 119.
 Saññuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 113.
 Sato sampajāno, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santutṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

Sandhātar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabbākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samaṇa, 246.
 Samaṇaka, 254.
 Samanugāheti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuñjati, 117.
 Samannāgata, 282.
 Samanneti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhi paññaṃ na pāpuṇāti,
 58.
 Samūraka, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samudaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.

Sameti, 218.
 Sampajañña, asammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampajañña, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampajañña, sati-, 203.
 Sampajañña, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampajañña, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampajāna-kūrin, 184-193.
 Sampajjalita, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasidati, 275.
 Sampahansetvā, 293.
 Sampahanseti, 300.
 Sampāyeti, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambūdho gharāvūso, 180.
 Sambūhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vūcā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhi, 314.
 Sammā-saṃkappa, 314.
 Sammiñjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Suraṇaṃ gacchāmi, 229.

Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-hattha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādā, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasū-kūra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṃkilesa, 95.
 Saṃkiraṇa, 96.
 Saṃkilati, 256.
 Saṃkhiyā, 43.
 Saṃgati, 161.
 Saṃgha, 230, 280.
 Saṃghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvaṭṭati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gaṇaṇika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabbheda, 247.
 Sūci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttha, 176.
 Sādhu, 171.
 Sādhu-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāmukkaṃsika, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sikha, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.

Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sila, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sila-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sila-sampanna, 182.
 Sila-saṃvara, 182.
 Silaṃ samādhim na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dukkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sukheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suci-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisaṃyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudam, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karaṇa, 96.
 Subha-tṭhāyin, 110.
 Suvuṭṭhika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotâpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sneha-pareta, 218.
 Snehânugata, 218.

 Hatâvasesaka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthâbhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hadayaṃ-gama, 75.
 Hanu-saṃphanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
 191.
 Harati na paccāharati, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vadḍhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED,
REFERENCES, &c.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p> <i>Anguttara Nikāya</i>, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 <i>Anguttara</i>, i. 5, 6, 226; i. 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27; iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1, 144.
 <i>Aṭṭhakathā</i>, 92, 105, 113, 167.
 <i>Apadāna</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Apaṇṇaka Jūtaka</i>, 24.
 <i>Abbhuta-dhamma</i>, 23, 24.
 <i>Abhidhamma</i>, 18, 24, 33.
 <i>Abhidhamma Piṭaka</i>, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 <i>Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta</i>, 50.
 <i>Assalāyana Sutta</i>, 38.

 <i>Ākaṅkeyya Sutta</i>, 50, 123.
 <i>Ākaṅkheyya Sutta</i>, 3, 56.

 <i>Itivuttaka</i>, 15, 17, 23.

 <i>Udāna</i>, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 <i>Udāna</i>, vi. 2, 269.
 <i>Ubhato-vibhaṅga</i>, 13, 23.

 <i>Oghatarāṇa Sutta</i>, 17, 23. </p> | <p> <i>Kakacopama Sutta</i>, 123.
 <i>Kathāvatthu</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Kūlakārāma Sutta</i>, 139.
 <i>Kosambaka Sutta</i>, 123.

 <i>Khandhaka</i>, 13, 17, 23, 133, 135, 139.
 <i>Khuddaka Gantha</i>, 15.
 <i>Khuddaka Nikāya</i>, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 <i>Khuddaka Pāṭha</i>, 17, 23.

 <i>Gāthā</i>, 23, 24.
 <i>Geyya</i>, 23.
 <i>Gotamaka Sutta</i>, 130.
 <i>Cariyā Piṭaka</i>, 15, 17.
 <i>Cittapariyādāna Sutta</i>, 17, 23.
 <i>Cullavagga</i>, iv. 14, 5, 282; v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v. 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304; vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87; vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178; vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135, 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1, 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1, 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1, 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi. </p> |
|---|--|

1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 6, 10; *ib.* 7,
11, 12; xii, 1, 3, 141.
Culla-Vedalla, 24.
Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
Cūḷa-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.

Chattamūṇavaka-vimāna,
230.
Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
290; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
102; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
390, 85.

Tittira Jātaka, 178.
Tuvāṭaka Sutta, 23.

Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
1232, 172.
Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.

Dasaratha, 23.
Digh-Atṭhakathā, 87.
Digha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
23, 25.
Digha-Saṃgīti, 14.
Dighāgama, 2.
Devatāsamyutta Sutta, 51.

Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana,
2, 51.
Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.

Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
130.
Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.

Nālaka Sutta, 23.
Niddesa, 17, 23.
Nimi Jātaka, 179.
Nissaggiya, xi., 87.

Paṇsukūladhovana Jātaka,
130.
Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
Parivūra, 17, 23.
Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
23 and 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
269.
Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
Pātimokkha, 17.
Pāsādika Sutta, 179.
Pāli, 92, 113, 167.
Puggala, 15, 17.
Puṇṇaka Jātaka, 178.
Peta-vatthu, 15, 17.
Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
282, 289.

Buddha-vaṇsa, 15, 17.
Brahmajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
182.
Brahmasamyutta Sutta, 51.
Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiyaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 16; xvii. 5, 103.
 Māhā - Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 176; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvāṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saḷāyatana Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mūrasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paṇha, p. 168-9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmāyana, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 92, 105, 110, 120, 121, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṇṇā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānussati-niddesa, 146; Sila-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velāma Sutta, 234.
 Vessantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapañha Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 133.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vin Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
 ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. 11, 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-diṭṭhi, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Saṃkhāra-bhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232; vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Piṭaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.

END OF PART I.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.